# Package 'gamlss' 

October 4, 2023
Title Generalised Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape
Version 5.4-20
Date 2023-10-04
Description Functions for fitting the Generalized Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape introduced by Rigby and Stasinopoulos (2005), [doi:10.1111/j.1467-9876.2005.00510.x](doi:10.1111/j.1467-9876.2005.00510.x). The models use a distributional regression approach where all the parameters of the conditional distribution of the response variable are modelled using explanatory variables.

License GPL-2 I GPL-3

URL https://www.gamlss.com/

BugReports https://github.com/mstasinopoulos/GAMLSS-original/issues
Depends R (>= 3.3.0), graphics, stats, splines, utils, grDevices, gamlss.data ( $>=5.0-0$ ), gamlss.dist ( $>=4.3 .1$ ), nlme, parallel

Imports MASS, survival, methods
Suggests distributions3 (>=0.2.1)
LazyLoad yes
NeedsCompilation yes
Author Mikis Stasinopoulos [aut, cre, cph]
([https://orcid.org/0000-0003-2407-5704](https://orcid.org/0000-0003-2407-5704)),
Robert Rigby [aut] ([https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3853-1707](https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3853-1707)),
Vlasios Voudouris [ctb],
Calliope Akantziliotou [ctb],
Marco Enea [ctb],
Daniil Kiose [ctb] ([https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3596-5748](https://orcid.org/0000-0002-3596-5748)),
Achim Zeileis [ctb] ([https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0918-3766](https://orcid.org/0000-0003-0918-3766))
Maintainer Mikis Stasinopoulos [d.stasinopoulos@gre.ac.uk](mailto:d.stasinopoulos@gre.ac.uk)
Repository CRAN
Date/Publication 2023-10-04 15:40:15 UTC

## $R$ topics documented:

gamlss-package ..... 3
.binom ..... 7
acfResid ..... 9
additive.fit ..... 10
bfp ..... 11
bp ..... 14
calibration ..... 16
centiles ..... 17
centiles.com ..... 20
centiles.pred ..... 21
centiles.split ..... 25
coef.gamlss ..... 27
cs ..... 28
deviance.gamlss ..... 31
devianceIncr ..... 32
dtop ..... 34
edf ..... 36
find.hyper ..... 37
fitDist ..... 40
fitted.gamlss ..... 44
fittedPlot ..... 45
formula.gamlss ..... 46
gamlss ..... 47
gamlss.control ..... 52
gamlss.cs ..... 53
gamlss.fp ..... 54
gamlss.lo ..... 56
gamlss.ps ..... 57
gamlss.random ..... 58
gamlss.scope ..... 59
gamlssML ..... 61
gamlssVGD ..... 64
gen.likelihood ..... 69
getPEF ..... 70
getQuantile ..... 72
getSmo ..... 75
glim.control ..... 76
histDist ..... 77
histSmo ..... 79
IC ..... 82
lms ..... 85
lo ..... 87
loglogSurv ..... 90
lpred ..... 93
LR.test ..... 95
model.frame.gamlss ..... 96
gamlss-package ..... 3
numeric.deriv ..... 97
par.plot ..... 99
pcat ..... 100
pdf.plot ..... 103
plot.gamlss ..... 105
plot.histSmo ..... 107
plot2way ..... 108
polyS ..... 109
predict.gamlss ..... 110
print.gamlss ..... 113
prodist.gamlss ..... 114
prof.dev ..... 116
prof.term ..... 118
ps ..... 120
Q.stats ..... 127
quantSheets ..... 129
random ..... 131
refit ..... 136
residuals.gamlss ..... 137
ri . ..... 139
rqres.plot ..... 141
Rsq ..... 142
rvcov ..... 144
stepGAIC ..... 145
summary.gamlss ..... 151
term.plot ..... 153
update.gamlss ..... 155
VC.test ..... 156
wp ..... 158
z.scores ..... 161
Index ..... 163
gamlss-package Generalised Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape

## Description

Functions for fitting the Generalized Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape introduced by Rigby and Stasinopoulos (2005), [doi:10.1111/j.1467-9876.2005.00510.x](doi:10.1111/j.1467-9876.2005.00510.x). The models use a distributional regression approach where all the parameters of the conditional distribution of the response variable are modelled using explanatory variables.

## Details

## The DESCRIPTION file:

| Package: | gamlss |
| :--- | :--- |
| Title: | Generalised Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape |
| Version: | $5.4-20$ |
| Date: | $2023-10-04$ |
| Authors@R: | c(person("Mikis", "Stasinopoulos", role = c("aut", "cre", "cph"), email = "d.stasinopoulos @ gre.ac.uk", |
| Description: | Functions for fitting the Generalized Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape introduced by Rigb |
| License: | GPL-2 I GPL-3 |
| URL: | https://www.gamlss.com/ |
| BugReports: | https://github.com/mstasinopoulos/GAMLSS-original/issues |
| Depends: | R (>=3.3.0), graphics, stats, splines, utils, grDevices, gamlss.data (>= 5.0-0), gamlss.dist (>= 4.3.1), nlt |
| Imports: | MASS, survival, methods |
| Suggests: | distributions3 (>=0.2.1) |
| LazyLoad: | yes |
| NeedsCompilation: | yes |
| Author: | Mikis Stasinopoulos [aut, cre, cph] ([https://orcid.org/0000-0003-2407-5704](https://orcid.org/0000-0003-2407-5704)), Robert Rigby [aut] (<h |
| Maintainer: | Mikis Stasinopoulos <d.stasinopoulos@ gre.ac.uk $>$ |

Index of help topics:

| .binom | Lists used by GAMLSS |
| :--- | :--- |
| IC | Gives the GAIC for a GAMLSS Object |
| LR.test | Likelihood Ratio test for nested GAMLSS models |
| Q.stats | A function to calculate the Q-statistics |
| Rsq | Generalised (Pseudo) R-squared for GAMLSS <br> models |
| VC.test | Vuong and Clarke tests |
| acfResid | ACF plot of the residuals |
| additive.fit | Implementing Backfitting in GAMLSS |
| bfp | Functions to fit fractional polynomials in |
| GAMLSS |  |$\quad$| Bucket plot |
| :--- |
| bp |
| calibration |
| centiles |
| centiles.com |
| centiles.pred |$\quad$| Plots the centile curves for a GAMLSS object |
| :--- |
| centiles.split |$\quad$| Comparing centiles from different GAMLSS models |
| :--- |
| Creating predictive centiles values |


| edf | Effective degrees of freedom from gamlss model |
| :---: | :---: |
| find.hyper | A function to select values of hyper-parameters in a GAMLSS model |
| fitDist | Fitting Different Parametric 'gamlss.family' Distributions. |
| fitted.gamlss | Extract Fitted Values For A GAMLSS Model |
| fittedPlot | Plots The Fitted Values of a GAMLSS Model |
| formula.gamlss | Extract the Model Formula in a GAMLSS fitted model |
| gamlss | Generalized Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape |
| gamlss-package | Generalised Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape |
| gamlss.control | Auxiliary for Controlling GAMLSS Fitting |
| gamlss.cs | Support for Function cs() and scs() |
| gamlss.fp | Support for Function $f p()$ |
| gamlss.lo | Support for Function lo() |
| gamlss.ps | Support for Functions for smoothers |
| gamlss.random | Support for Functions random() and re() |
| gamlss.scope | Generate a Scope Argument for Stepwise GAMLSS |
| gamlssML | Maximum Likelihood estimation of a simple GAMLSS model |
| gamlssVGD | A Set of Functions for selecting Models using Validation or Test Data Sets and Cross Validation |
| gen.likelihood | A function to generate the likelihood function from a GAMLSS object |
| getPEF | Getting the partial effect function from a continuous term in a GAMLSS model |
| getQuantile | Getting the partial quantile function for a term |
| getSmo | Extracting Smoother information from a GAMLSS fitted object |
| glim.control | Auxiliary for Controlling the inner algorithm in a GAMLSS Fitting |
| histDist | This function plots the histogram and a fitted (GAMLSS family) distribution to a variable |
| histSmo | Density estimation using the Poisson trick |
| lms | A function to fit LMS curves for centile estimation |
| 10 | Specify a loess fit in a GAMLSS formula |
| loglogSurv | Survival function plots for checking the tail behaviour of the data |
| lpred | Extract Linear Predictor Values and Standard Errors For A GAMLSS Model |
| model.frame.gamlss | Extract a model.frame, a model matrix or terms from a GAMLSS object for a given distributional parameter |

\(\left.$$
\begin{array}{ll}\text { numeric.deriv } & \begin{array}{l}\text { An internal GAMLSS function for numerical } \\
\text { derivatives }\end{array}
$$ <br>
par.plot \& A function to plot parallel plot for repeated <br>

measurement data\end{array}\right]\)| Reduction for the Levels of a Factor. |
| :--- |
| pcat |
| pdf.plot |
| plot.gamlss |
| plot.histSmo |
|  |
| GAMLSS Family |$\quad$| Plot Residual Diagnostics for an GAMLSS Object |
| :--- |
| plot2way |
| A Plotting Function for density estimator |

## Author(s)

NA
Maintainer: NA

## References

Nelder, J. A. and Wedderburn, R. W. M. (1972). Generalized linear models. J. R. Statist. Soc. A., 135 370-384.
Hastie, T. J. and Tibshirani, R. J. (1990). Generalized Additive Models. Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss.dist
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
mod<-gamlss(y~pb(x),sigma.fo=~pb(x),family=BCT, data=abdom, method=mixed(1,20))
plot(mod)
rm(mod)
```

.binom Lists used by GAMLSS

## Description

Those lists are used in GAMLSS fits.

## Usage

".binom"
". counts"
".gamlss.bi.list"
".gamlss.multin.list"

```
".gamlss.sm.lis"
".real0to1"
".realAll"
".realline"
".realplus"
```


## Format

List used by the gamlss() function.
.binom a character vector showing all the binomial type (finite count) distributions . counts a character vector showing all the infinity count distributions
.gamlss.bi.list a character vector showing all the binomial type (finite count) distributions
.gamlss.multin.list a character vector showing all the multinomial distributions
.gamlss.sm.list a character vector showing all the available smooth functions
. real0to1 a character vector showing all real line distributions with range 0 to 1
.realAll a character vector showing all real line distributions from $-\infty$ to $+\infty$ and from 0 to $+\infty$
. realline a character vector showing all all real line distributions from $-\infty$ to $+\infty$
.realplus a character vector showing all all real line distributions from 0 to $+\infty$

## Details

Those list are internal to help the gamlss() function.

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## Examples

```
.binom
.counts
.gamlss.bi.list
.gamlss.multin.list
.gamlss.sm.list
.real0to1
.realline
.realplus
```

    acfResid ACF plot of the residuals
    
## Description

This plot display the ACF and PACF of the residuals of a gamlss or other fitted model (provided that they have been standardised appropriately. Is is appropriate for time series data.

## Usage

acfResid(obj = NULL, resid = NULL)

## Arguments

obj A gamlss model or other fitted model where the resid() function applies exist
resid if obj does not exist the argument here will be used

## Details

The ACF and PACF for the residuals $r$, squared residuals $r^{\wedge} 2, r^{\wedge} 3$ and $r^{\wedge} 4$ are plotted

## Value

The relevant plots are displayed

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos. Bob Rigby. Vlasios Voudouris and Majid Djennad

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.

## See Also

```
acf
```


## Examples

```
library(datasets)
data(co2)
m1<- gamlss(co2~pb(as.numeric(time(co2)))+factor(cycle(co2)))
acfResid(m1)
```

```
additive.fit Implementing Backfitting in GAMLSS
```


## Description

This function is not to be used on its own. It is used for backfitting in the GAMLSS fitting algorithms and it is based on the equivalent function written by Trevor Hastie in the gam() S-plus implementation, (Chambers and Hastie, 1991).

## Usage

```
    additive.fit(x, y, w, s, who, smooth.frame, maxit = 30, tol = 0.001,
                            trace = FALSE, se = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| x | the linear part of the explanatory variables |
| :--- | :--- |
| y | the response variable |
| w | the weights |
| s | the matrix containing the smoothers |
| who | the current smoothers |
| smooth.frame | the data frame used for the smoothers |
| maxit | maximum number of iterations in the backfitting |
| tol | the tolerance level for the backfitting |
| trace | whether to trace the backfitting algorithm |
| se | whether standard errors are required |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

## Details

This function should not be used on its own

## Value

Returns a list with the linear fit plus the smothers

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss
bfp
Functions to fit fractional polynomials in GAMLSS

## Description

The function bfp generate a power polynomial basis matrix which (for given powers) can be used to fit power polynomials in one $x$-variable. The function $f p$ takes a vector and returns it with several attributes. The vector is used in the construction of the model matrix. The function $f p()$ is not used for fitting the fractional polynomial curves but assigns the attributes to the vector to aid gamlss in the fitting process. The function doing the fitting is gamlss.fp() which is used at the backfitting function additive.fit (but never used on its own). The (experimental) function pp can be use to fit power polynomials as in $a+b_{1} x^{p_{1}}+b_{2} x^{p_{2}}$., where p 1 and p 2 have arbitrary values rather restricted as in the fp function.

## Usage

$\operatorname{bfp}(x$, powers $=c(1,2)$, shift $=$ NULL, scale $=$ NULL $)$
$\mathrm{fp}(\mathrm{x}$, npoly $=2$, shift $=$ NULL, scale $=$ NULL $)$
$\mathrm{pp}(\mathrm{x}$, start $=$ list(), shift $=$ NULL, scale $=$ NULL)

## Arguments

x
the explanatory variable to be used in functions $b f p()$ or $f p()$. Note that this is different from the argument $x$ use in gamlss.fp (a function used in the backfitting but not by straight by the user)
powers a vector containing as elements the powers in which the x has to be raised
shift a number for shifting the x -variable. The default values is zero, if x is positive, or the minimum of the positive difference in x minus the minimum of x
scale a positive number for scaling the x -variable. The default values is $10(\operatorname{sign}(\log 10($ range $))$ )*
$\operatorname{trunc}(a b s(\log 10($ range $)))$
npoly a positive indicating how many fractional polynomials should be considered in the fit. Can take the values 1,2 or 3 with 2 as default
start a list containing the starting values for the non-linear maximization to find the powers. The results from fitting the equivalent fractional polynomials can be used here

## Details

The above functions are an implementation of the fractional polynomials introduced by Royston and Altman (1994). The three functions involved in the fitting are loosely based on the fractional polynomials implementation in S-plus written by Gareth Amber in 1999, (unfortunately the URL link for his work no longer exist). The function bfp generates the right design matrix for the fitting a power polynomial of the type $a+b_{1} x^{p_{1}}+b_{2} x^{p_{2}}+\ldots+b_{k} x_{k}^{p}$. For given powers $p_{1}, p_{2}, \ldots, p_{k}$ given as the argument powers in $\operatorname{bfp}()$ the function can be used to fit power polynomials in the same way as the functions poly() or bs() (of package splines) are used to fit orthogonal or piecewise polynomials respectively. The function $f p()$, which is working as a smoother in gamlss, is used to fit the best fractional polynomials within a set of power values. Its argument npoly determines whether one, two or three fractional polynomials should used in the fitting. For a fixed number npoly the algorithm looks for the best fitting fractional polynomials in the list $\mathrm{c}(-2,-1,-0.5$, $0,0.5,1,2,3)$. Note that npolu=3 is rather slow since it fits all possible combinations 3-way combinations at each backfitting interaction. The function gamlss.fp() is an internal function of GAMLSS allowing the fractional polynomials to be fitted in the backfitting cycle of gamlss, and should be not used on its own.

## Value

The function bfp returns a matrix to be used as part of the design matrix in the fitting.
The function $f p$ returns a vector with values zero to be included in the design matrix but with attributes useful in the fitting of the fractional polynomials algorithm in gamlss.fp.

## Warning

Since the model constant is included in both the design matrix $X$ and in the backfitting part of fractional polynomials, its values is wrongly given in the summary. Its true values is the model constant minus the constant from the fractional polynomial fitting ??? What happens if more that one fractional polynomials are fitted?

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Royston, P. and Altman, D. G., (1994). Regression using fractional polynomials of continuous covariates: parsimonious parametric modelling (with discussion), Appl. Statist., 43, 429-467.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss,gamlss.family
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
#fits polynomials with power 1 and . 5
mod1<-gamlss(y~bfp(x,c(1,0.5)),data=abdom)
# fit the best of one fractional polynomial
m1<-gamlss(y~fp(x,1),data=abdom)
# fit the best of two fractional polynomials
m2<-gamlss(y~fp(x,2),data=abdom)
# fit the best of three fractional polynomials
m3<-gamlss(y~fp(x,3),data=abdom)
# get the coefficient for the second model
m2$mu.coefSmo
# now power polynomials using the best 2 fp c()
    m4 <- gamlss(y ~ pp(x, c(1,3)), data = abdom)
# This is not good idea in this case because
# if you look at the fitted values you see what it went wrong
plot(y~x,data=abdom)
lines(fitted(m2,"mu")~abdom$x,col="red")
```

lines(fitted(m4, "mu")~abdom\$x, col="blue")
bp Bucket plot

## Description

A bucket plot is a graphical way to check the skewness and kurtosis of a continuous variable or the residuals of a fitted GAMLSS model. It plots the transformed moment skewness and transformed moment kurtosis of the variable (or residuals) together with a cloud of points obtained using a nonparametric bootstrap from the original variable (or residuals). It also provides a graphical way of performing the Jarque-Bera test (JarqueandBera, 1980).
There are two different bucket plots specified by the type argument:
i) the moment bucket and ii) the centile bucket which itself can be central or tail one.

## Usage

bp(obj = NULL, weights = NULL, type = c("moment", "centile.central", "centile.tail"), xvar = NULL, bootstrap = TRUE, no.bootstrap = 99, col.bootstrap = c("lightblue", "pink", "khaki", "thistle", "tan", "sienna1","steelblue", "coral", "gold", "cyan"), pch.bootstrap $=\operatorname{rep}(21,10)$, asCharacter $=$ TRUE, col.point = rep("black", 10), pch.point = 1:10, lwd.point $=2$, text.to.show $=$ NULL, cex.text $=1.5$, col.text = "black", show.legend = FALSE, n.inter = 4, xcut.points $=$ NULL, overlap $=0$, show.given $=$ TRUE, cex $=1$, pch $=21$, data $=$ NULL, bar.bg = c(num = "lightblue", fac = "pink"), ...)

## Arguments

obj A gamlss fitted object.
weights prior weights.
type type of bucket plot whether "moment", "centile.central", or "centile.tail".
xvar the $x$-variable if need to split the bucket plot.
bootstrap whether to bootstrap the skewness and kurtosis points
no.bootstrap the number of the bootstrap samples in the plot
col.bootstrap the colour of the bootstrap samples in the plot
pch.bootstrap the character plotting symbol.
asCharacter whether to plot the skewness and kurtosis as character or just points.
col.point the colout of the point is plotted as point

| pch.point | the character symbol for the point |
| :--- | :--- |
| lwd.point | the width of the symbol |
| text.to.show | whether to show character for the model |
| cex.text | the cex of the text |
| col.text | the colour of the text |
| show.legend | whether to show the legend |
| n.inter number of intervals <br> xcut.points cut points for the xvar if need <br> overlap whether the interval id xvar is set should overlap <br> show.given showing the top part of the plot <br> cex the cex <br> pch the point character pch <br> data if data has to be set <br> bar.bg the backgroud color of the bars in the top of the figure <br> ... other arguments |  |

## Value

A plot displaying the transformed moment skewness and transformed moment kurtosis of the sample or residual of a model.

## Note

The bucket plot provides an additional residual diagnostic tool that can be used for fitted model checking, alongside other diagnostic tools, for example worm plots, and Q (and Z) statistics.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Fernanda De Bastiani

## References

De Bastiani, F., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Rigby, R. A., Heller, G. Z., and Lucas A. (2022) Bucket Plot: A Visual Tool for Skewness and Kurtosis Comparisons. send for publication.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. doi:10.1201/ 9780429298547 An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, doi:10.18637/jss.v023.i07.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. doi:10.1201/b21973

Stasinopoulos, M. D., Rigby, R. A., and De Bastiani F., (2018) GAMLSS: a distributional regression approach, Statistical Modelling, Vol. 18, pp, 248-273, SAGE Publications Sage India: New Delhi, India. doi:10.1177/1471082X18759144
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

wp, Q.stats

## Examples

$\mathrm{m} 1<-\operatorname{gamlss}(\mathrm{R} \sim \mathrm{pb}(\mathrm{Fl})+\mathrm{pb}(\mathrm{A})$, data=rent, family=GA)
bp(m1)

```
calibration
```

Calibrating centile curves

## Description

This function can used when the fitted model centiles do not coincide with the sample centiles.

## Usage

calibration(object, xvar, cent $=c(0.4,2,10,25,50,75,90,98,99.6)$, legend $=$ FALSE, fan $=$ FALSE,...$)$

## Arguments

| object | a gamlss fitted object |
| :--- | :--- |
| xvar | The explanatory variable |
| cent | a vector with elements the $\%$ centile values for which the centile curves have to <br> be evaluated |
| legend | whether legend is required <br> fan |
| $\ldots$ | whether to use the fan version of centiles |
| other argument pass on to centiles() function |  |

## Details

The function finds the sample quantiles of the residuals of the fitted model (the z -scores) and use them as sample quantile in the argument cent of the centiles() function. This procedure is appropriate if the fitted model centiles do not coincide with the sample centiles and when this failure is the same in all values of the explanatory variable xvar.

## Value

A centile plot is produced and the sample centiles below each centile curve are printed (or saved)

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape, (with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

centiles, centiles.fan

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
m1<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.fo=~pb(x), family=L0, data=abdom)
calibration(m1, xvar=abdom$x, fan=TRUE)
```

centiles Plots the centile curves for a GAMLSS object

## Description

This function centiles() plots centiles curves for distributions belonging to the GAMLSS family of distributions. The function also tabulates the sample percentages below each centile curve (for comparison with the model percentages given by the argument cent.) The function centiles.fan() plots a fan-chart of the centile curves. A restriction of the functions is that it applies to models with one explanatory variable only.

## Usage

```
centiles(obj, xvar, cent = c(0.4, 2, 10, 25, 50, 75, 90, 98, 99.6),
            legend = TRUE, ylab = "y", xlab = "x", main = NULL,
            main.gsub = "@", xleg = min(xvar), yleg = max(obj$y),
            xlim = range(xvar), ylim = range(obj$y), save = FALSE,
            plot = TRUE, points = TRUE, pch = 15, cex = 0.5, col = gray(0.7),
            col.centiles = 1:length(cent) + 2, lty.centiles = 1, lwd.centiles = 1, ...)
```

```
centiles.fan(obj, xvar, cent = c(0.4, 2, 10, 25, 50, 75, 90, 98, 99.6),
    ylab = "y", xlab = "x", main = NULL, main.gsub = "@",
    xleg = min(xvar), yleg = max(obj$y), xlim = range(xvar),
    ylim = range(obj$y), points = FALSE, median = TRUE, pch = 15,
    cex = 0.5, col = gray(0.7),
    colors = c("cm", "gray", "rainbow", "heat", "terrain", "topo"), ...)
```


## Arguments

| obj | a fitted gamlss object from fitting a gamlss distribution |
| :---: | :---: |
| xvar | the unique explanatory variable |
| cent | a vector with elements the \% centile values for which the centile curves have to be evaluated |
| legend | whether a legend is required in the plot or not, the default is legent=TRUE |
| ylab | the y -variable label |
| xlab | the x -variable label |
| main | the main title here as character. If NULL the default title "centile curves using NO" (or the relevant distributions name) is shown |
| main.gsub | if the main.gsub (with default "@") appears in the main title then it is substituted with the default title. |
| xleg | position of the legend in the x -axis |
| yleg | position of the legend in the $y$-axis |
| $x \mathrm{lim}$ | the limits of the x -axis |
| ylim | the limits of the $y$-axis |
| save | whether to save the sample percentages or not with default equal to FALSE. In this case the sample percentages are printed but are not saved |
| plot | whether to plot the centiles. This option is useful for centile.split |
| pch | the character to be used as the default in plotting points see par |
| cex | size of character see par |
| col | plotting colour see par |
| col.centiles | Plotting colours for the centile curves |
| lty.centiles | line type for the centile curves |
| lwd.centiles | The line width for the centile curves |
| colors | the different colour schemes to be used for the fan-chart. The following are available c("cm", "gray", "rainbow", "heat", "terrain", "topo"), |
| points | whether the data points should be plotted, default is TRUE for centiles() and FALSE for centiles.fan() |
| median | whether the median should be plotted (only in centiles.fan()) |
|  | for extra arguments |

## Details

Centiles are calculated using the fitted values in obj and xvar must correspond exactly to the predictor in obj to plot correctly.
col.centiles, lty.centiles and lwd.centiles may be vector arguments and are recycled to the length cent if necessary.

## Value

A centile plot is produced and the sample centiles below each centile curve are printed (or saved)

## Warning

This function is appropriate only when one continuous explanatory variable is fitted in the model

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby with contribution from Steve Ellison

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, centiles.split, centiles.com

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom)
# default plot
centiles(h,xvar=abdom$x)
# control of colours and lines
centiles(h, xvar=abdom$x, col.cent=c(2,3,4,5,1,5,4,3,2,1),
    lwd.cent=c(1,1,1,1,2,1,1,1,1))
#Control line types
centiles(h, xvar=abdom$x, col.cent=1, cent=c(.5,2.5,50,97.5,99.5),
    lty.centiles=c(3,2,1,2,3),lwd.cent=c(1,1,2,1,1))
```

```
# control of the main title
centiles(h, xvar=abdom$x, main="Abdominal data \n @")
# the fan-chart
centiles.fan(h,xvar=abdom$x, colors="rainbow")
rm(h)
```

centiles.com

Comparing centiles from different GAMLSS models

## Description

This function compares centiles curves for more than one GAMLSS objects.It is based on the centiles function. The function also tabulates the sample percentages below each centile curve (for comparison with the model percentages given by the argument cent.) A restriction of the function is that it applies to models with one explanatory variable only

## Usage

```
centiles.com(obj, ..., xvar, cent = c(0.4, 10, 50, 90, 99.6),
    legend = TRUE, ylab = "y", xlab = "x", xleg = min(xvar),
    yleg = max(obj$y), xlim = range(xvar), ylim = NULL,
    no.data = FALSE, color = TRUE, main = NULL, plot = TRUE)
```


## Arguments

obj a fitted gamlss object from fitting a gamlss continuous distribution
... optionally more fitted GAMLSS model objects
xvar the unique explanatory variable
cent a vector with elements the \% centile values for which the centile curves have to be evaluated
legend whether a legend is required in the plot or not, the default is legent=TRUE
ylab the $y$-variable label
$x l a b \quad$ the x -variable label
$x$ leg position of the legend in the $x$-axis
$y l e g \quad$ position of the legend in the $y$-axis
xlim the limits of the x -axis
ylim the limits of the $y$-axis
no.data whether the data should plotted, default no.data=FALSE or not no.data=TRUE
color whether the fitted centiles are shown in colour, color=TRUE (the default) or not color=FALSE
main the main title
plot whether to plot the centiles

## Value

Centile plots are produced for the different fitted models and the sample centiles below each centile curve are printed

## Warning

This function is appropriate only when one continuous explanatory variable is fitted in the model

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M.(2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape, (with discussion),Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss, centiles, centiles.split
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
h1<-gamlss(y~ cs(x,df=3), sigma.formula=~cs(x,1),family=BCT, data=abdom)
h2<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom )
centiles.com(h1,h2,xvar=abdom$x)
rm(h1,h2)
```


## Description

This function creates predictive centiles curves for new $x$-values given a GAMLSS fitted model. The function has three options: i) for given new $x$-values and given percentage centiles calculates a matrix containing the centiles values for $y$, ii) for given new $x$-values and standard normalized centile values calculates a matrix containing the centiles values for $y$, iii) for given new $x$-values and new $y$-values calculates the $z$-scores. A restriction of the function is that it applies to models with only one explanatory variable.

## Usage

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { centiles.pred }(\text { obj, type }=c(" \text { centiles", "z-scores", "standard-centiles"), } \\
& \text { xname }=\text { NULL, xvalues }=\text { NULL, power }=N U L L, ~ y v a l=N U L L, \\
& \\
& \text { cent }=c(0.4,2,10,25,50,75,90,98,99.6), \\
& \\
& \text { dev }=c(-4,-3,-2,-1,0,1,2,3,4), \text { calibration = FALSE, } \\
& \\
& \text { plot }=\text { FALSE, legend }=\text { TRUE, ylim }=\text { NULL, xlim }=\text { NULL, } \\
& \\
& . .)
\end{aligned}
$$

## Arguments

| obj | a fitted gamlss object from fitting a gamlss continuous distribution |
| :---: | :---: |
| type | the default, "centiles", gets the centiles values given in the option cent. type="standard-centiles" gets the standard centiles given in the dev. type="z-scores" gets the z-scores for given $y$ and $x$ new values |
| xname | the name of the unique explanatory variable (it has to be the same as in the original fitted model) |
| xvalues | the new values for the explanatory variable where the prediction will take place |
| power | if power transformation is needed (but read the note below) |
| yval | the response values for a given x required for the calculation of "z-scores" |
| cent | a vector with elements the $\%$ centile values for which the centile curves have to be evaluated |
| dev | a vector with elements the standard normalized values for which the centile curves have to be evaluated in the option type="standard-centiles" |
| calibration | whether to calibrate the "centiles", the default is calibrate=FALSE |
| plot | whether to plot the "centiles" or the "standard-centiles", the default is plot=FALSE |
| legend | whether a legend is required in the plot or not, the default is legent=TRUE |
| ylim | If different ylim is required from the default |
| xlim | If different xlim is required from the default |
|  | for extra arguments |

## Value

a vector (for option type="z-scores") or a matrix for options type="centiles" or type="standard-centiles" containing the appropriate values

## Warning

See example below of how to use the function when power transformation is used for the x -variables

## Note

The power option should be only used if the model

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, based on ideas of Elaine Borghie from the World Health Organization

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, centiles, centiles.split

## Examples

```
## bring the data and fit the model
data(abdom)
a<-gamlss(y~pb (x), sigma.fo=~pb (x), data=abdom, family=BCT)
## plot the centiles
centiles(a,xvar=abdom$x)
##-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## the first use of the function centiles.pred()
## to calculate the centiles at new x values
##------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
newx<-seq(12,40,2)
mat <- centiles.pred(a, xname="x", xvalues=newx )
mat
## now plot the centile curves
    mat <- centiles.pred(a, xname="x",xvalues=newx, plot=TRUE )
##---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## the second use of the function centiles.pred()
## to calculate (nornalised) standard-centiles for new x
## values using the fitted model
```

```
##------------------------------------------------------------------------------
newx <- seq(12,40,2)
mat <- centiles.pred(a, xname="x",xvalues=newx, type="standard-centiles" )
mat
## now plot the standard centiles
mat <- centiles.pred(a, xname="x",xvalues=newx, type="standard-centiles",
        plot = TRUE )
##-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## the third use of the function centiles.pred()
## if we have new x and y values what are their z-scores?
##-----------------------------------------------------------------------------
# create new y and x values and plot them in the previous plot
newx <- c(20,21.2,23,20.9,24.2,24.1,25)
newy <- c(130,121,123,125,140,145,150)
for(i in 1:7) points(newx[i],newy[i],col="blue")
## now calculate their z-scores
znewx <- centiles.pred(a, xname="x",xvalues=newx,yval=newy, type="z-scores" )
znewx
## Not run:
##---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## What we do if the x variables is transformed?
##-----------------------------------------------------------------------------
## case 1 : transformed x-variable within the formula
##---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## fit model
aa <- gamlss(y~pb(x^0.5),sigma.fo=~pb(x^0.5), data=abdom, family=BCT)
## centiles is working in this case
centiles(aa, xvar=abdom$x, legend = FALSE)
## get predict for values of }x\mathrm{ at 12, 14, ..., 40
mat <- centiles.pred(aa, xname="x", xvalues=seq(12,40,2), plot=TRUE )
mat
# plot all prediction points
xx <- rep(mat[,1],9)
yy <- unlist(mat[,2:10])
points(xx,yy,col="red")
##----------------------------------------------------------------------------
## case 2 : the x-variable is previously transformed
##-----------------------------------------------------------------------------
nx <- abdom$x^0.5
aa <- gamlss(y~pb(nx),sigma.fo=~pb(nx), data=abdom, family=BCT)
centiles(aa, xvar=abdom$x)
# equivalent to fitting
newd<-data.frame( abdom, nx=abdom$x^0.5)
aa1 <- gamlss(y~pb(nx),sigma.fo=~pb(nx), family=BCT, data=newd)
centiles(aa1, xvar=abdom$x)
# getting the centiles at x equal to 12, 14, ...40
mat <- centiles.pred(aa, xname="nx", xvalues=seq(12,40,2), power=0.5,
    data=newd, plot=TRUE)
# plot all prediction points
xxx <- rep(mat[,1],9)
yyy <- unlist(mat[,2:10])
points(xxx,yyy,col="red")
# the idea is that if the transformed x-variable is used in the fit
```

```
# the power argument has to used in centiles.pred()
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

This function plots centiles curves for separate ranges of the unique explanatory variable $x$. It is similar to the centiles function but the range of $x$ is split at a user defined values xcut. point into $r$ separate ranges. The functions also tabulates the sample percentages below each centile curve for each of the $r$ ranges of $x$ (for comparison with the model percentage given by cent) The model should have only one explanatory variable.

## Usage

```
centiles.split(obj, xvar, xcut.points = NULL, n.inter = 4,
    cent = c(0.4, 2, 10, 25, 50, 75, 90, 98, 99.6),
    legend = FALSE, main = NULL, main.gsub = "@",
    ylab = "y", xlab = "x", ylim = NULL, overlap = 0,
    save = TRUE, plot = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| obj | a fitted gamlss object from fitting a gamlss continuous distribution |
| :---: | :---: |
| xvar | the unique explanatory variable |
| xcut.points | the x -axis cut off points e.g. $\mathrm{c}(20,30)$. If xcut. points=NULL then the n . inter argument is activated |
| n.inter | if xcut. points=NULL this argument gives the number of intervals in which the x -variable will be split, with default 4 |
| cent | a vector with elements the $\%$ centile values for which the centile curves are to be evaluated |
| legend main | whether a legend is required in the plots or not, the default is legent=FALSE the main title as character. If NULL the default title (shown the intervals) is shown |
| main.gsub | if the main.gsub (with default "@") appears in the main title then it is substituted with the default title. |
| ylab | the y -variable label |
| xlab | the x -variable label |
| ylim | the range of the $y$-variable axis |
| overlap | how much overlapping in the xvar intervals. Default value is overlap=0 for non overlapping intervals |


| save | whether to save the sample percentages or not with default equal to TRUE. In <br> this case the functions produce a matrix giving the sample percentages for each <br> interval |
| :--- | :--- |
| plot | whether to plot the centles. This option is useful if the sample statistics only are <br> to be used |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

## Value

Centile plots are produced and the sample centiles below each centile curve for each of the r ranges of $x$ can be saved into a matrix.

## Warning

This function is appropriate when only one continuous explanatory variable is fitted in the model

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby with contributions from Elaine Borghie

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss centiles, centiles.com

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom)
mout <- centiles.split(h,xvar=abdom$x)
mout
rm(h,mout)
```

coef.gamlss
Extract Model Coefficients in a GAMLSS fitted model

## Description

coef.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function coef which extracts model coefficients from objects returned by modelling functions. 'coefficients' is an alias for coef.

## Usage

```
\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
coef(object, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
                        parameter = NULL, ... )
    coefAll(obj, deviance = FALSE, ...)
```


## Arguments

object, obj a GAMLSS fitted model
what which parameter coefficient is required, default what="mu"
parameter equivalent to what (more obvious name)
deviance whether to print also the deviance.
... for extra arguments

## Value

Coefficients extracted from the GAMLSS model object.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

```
See Also
gamlss, deviance.gamlss, fitted.gamlss
```


## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=NBI, data=aids) #
coef(h)
coefAll(h)
rm(h)
```

cs Specify a Smoothing Cubic Spline Fit in a GAMLSS Formula

## Description

The functions cs() and scs() are using the cubic smoothing splines function smooth. spline() to do smoothing. They take a vector and return it with several attributes. The vector is used in the construction of the model matrix. The functions do not do the smoothing, but assigns the attributes to the vector to aid gamlss in the smoothing. The function doing the smoothing is gamlss.cs(). This function use the $R$ function smooth.spline() which is then used by the backfitting function additive.fit() which is based on the original GAM implementation described in Chambers and Hastie (1992). The function gamlss.scs() differs from the function cs() in that allows cross validation of the smoothing parameters unlike the $\operatorname{cs}()$ which fixes the effective degrees of freedom, df . Note that the recommended smoothing function is now the function pb() which allows the estimation of the smoothing parameters using a local maximum likelihood. The function pb() is based on the penalised beta splines (P-splines) of Eilers and Marx (1996).
The (experimental) function vc is now defunct. For fitting varying coefficient models, Hastie and Tibshirani (1993) use the function pvc() .

## Usage

cs ( $\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{df}=3$, spar $=$ NULL, c. spar $=$ NULL, control $=$ cs.control (...), ...)
$\operatorname{scs}(x, d f=$ NULL, $s p a r=$ NULL, control $=$ cs.control(...), ...)
cs.control(cv = FALSE, all.knots = TRUE, nknots = NULL, keep.data = TRUE, df.offset $=0$, penalty $=1.4$, control.spar $=$ list(), ...)

## Arguments

x
df
the univariate predictor, (or expression, that evaluates to a numeric vector). For the function vc the x argument is the vector which has its (linear) coefficient change with $r$
the desired equivalent number of degrees of freedom (trace of the smoother matrix minus two for the constant and linear fit). The real smoothing parameter (spar below) is found such that $\mathrm{df}=\operatorname{tr}(\mathrm{S})-2$, where S is the implicit smoother matrix. Values for df should be greater than 0 , with 0 implying a linear fit.

| spar | smoothing parameter, typically (but not necessarily) in $(0,1]$. The coefficient <br> lambda of the integral of the squared second derivative in the fit (penalised |
| :--- | :--- |
| log likelihood) criterion is a monotone function of 'spar', see the details in |  |
| smooth.spline. |  |

## Details

Note that cs itself does no smoothing; it simply sets things up for the function gamlss() which in turn uses the function additive.fit() for backfitting which in turn uses gamlss.cs()
Note that $\operatorname{cs}()$ and $\operatorname{scs}()$ functions behave differently at their default values that is if df and lambda are not specified. $\operatorname{cs}(x)$ by default will use 3 extra degrees of freedom for smoothing for $x$. $\operatorname{scs}(x)$ by default will estimate lambda (and the degrees of freedom) automatically using generalised cross validation (GCV). Note that if GCV is used the convergence of the gamlss model can be less stable compared to a model where the degrees of freedom are fixed. This will be true for small data sets.

## Value

the vector x is returned, endowed with a number of attributes. The vector itself is used in the construction of the model matrix, while the attributes are needed for the backfitting algorithms additive.fit(). Since smoothing splines includes linear fits, the linear part will be efficiently computed with the other parametric linear parts of the model.

## Warning

For a user who wishes to compare the gamlss() results with the equivalent gam() results in S-plus: make sure when using S-plus that the convergence criteria epsilon and bf.epsilon in control.gam() are decreased sufficiently to ensure proper convergence in S-plus. Also note that the degrees of freedom are defined on top of the linear term in gamlss, but on top of the constant term in S-plus,
(so use an extra degrees of freedom in S-plus in order to obtain comparable results to those in galmss).
Change the upper limit of spar if you received the warning 'The output df are different from the input, change the control.spar'.
For large data sets do not use expressions, e.g. $\operatorname{cs}\left(x^{\wedge} 0.5\right)$ inside the gamlss function command but evaluate the expression, e.g. $\mathrm{nx}=x^{0} .5$, first and then use $\operatorname{cs}(\mathrm{nx})$.

## Note

The degrees of freedom df are defined differently from that of the gam() function in S-plus. Here df are the additional degrees of freedom excluding the constant and the linear part of x. For example $d f=4$ in gamlss() is equivalent to $d f=5$ in gam() in S-plus

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby (see also the documentation of the functionsmooth. spline() for the original authors of the cubic spline function.)

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1992) Statistical Models in S, Wadsworth \& Brooks/Cole.
Eilers, P. H. C. and Marx, B. D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with B-splines and penalties (with comments and rejoinder). Statist. Sci, 11, 89-121.
Hastie, T. J. and Tibshirani, R. J. (1993), Varying coefficient models (with discussion),J. R. Statist. Soc. B., 55, 757-796.

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, gamlss.cs, pb, pvc

## Examples

```
# cubic splines example
data(aids)
# fitting a smoothing cubic spline with 7 degrees of freedom
# plus the a quarterly effect
```

```
aids1<-gamlss(y~cs(x,df=7)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) #
aids2<-gamlss(y~scs(x,df=5)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) #
aids3<-gamlss(y~scs(x)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) # using GCV
with(aids, plot(x,y))
lines(aids$x,fitted(aids1), col="red")
lines(aids$x,fitted(aids3), col="green")
rm(aids1, aids2, aids3)
```


## Description

Returns the global, $-2 * \log$ (likelihood), or the penalized, $-2 * \log$ (likelihood)+ penalties, deviance of a fitted GAMLSS model object.

## Usage

\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
deviance(object, what $=c(" G ", " P "), \ldots)$

## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted model
what put "G" for Global or "P" for Penalized deviance
... for extra arguments

## Details

deviance is a generic function which can be used to extract deviances for fitted models. deviance.gamlss is the method for a GAMLSS object.

## Value

The value of the global or the penalized deviance extracted from a GAMLSS object.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss.family, coef.gamlss, fitted.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
deviance(h)
rm(h)
```

devianceIncr The global deviance increment

## Description

The global deviance increment is the contribution of each individual observation to the global deviance. The function devianceIncr () can be used to extract the global deviance increment for a fitted gamlss model or for a new (test/validation) data set. Large values for global deviance increment indicate a bad fit and for new data a bad prediction.

## Usage

devianceIncr(obj, newdata = NULL)

## Arguments

obj a gamlss object
newdata test data set to check the global deviance increment.

## Value

Returns a vector of the global deviance increments for each observation.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, 1-38.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

deviance

## Examples

```
#-------------------------------------------------------------------------
# Count data set
# fit Poisson model
h1 <- gamlss(Claims~L_Population+L_Accidents+L_KI+L_Popdensity,
    data=LGAclaims, family=PO)
p1<-devianceIncr(h1)
# fit negative binomial model
h2 <- gamlss(Claims~L_Population+L_Accidents+L_KI+L_Popdensity,
    data=LGAclaims, family=NBI)
p2<-devianceIncr(h2)
# comparing using boxplots
boxplot(cbind(p1,p2))
# comparing using emphirical cdf
plot(ecdf(p1))
lines(ecdf(p2), col=2)
# comparing agaist the y-values
plot(p1~LGAclaims$Claims, pch=20, col="gray")
points(p2~LGAclaims$Claims, pch="-", col="orange")
#--------------------------------------------------------------------
# Continuous data sets
## Not run:
m1 <- gamlss(head~pb(age), data=db[1:6000,])
p1<-devianceIncr(m1)
m2 <- gamlss(head~pb(age), sigma.fo=~pb(age), nu.fo=~pb(age),
    tau.fo=~pb(age), data=db[1:6000,], family=BCT)
p2<-devianceIncr(m2)
# comparing using summaries
summary(p1); summary(p2)
# comparing using boxplots
boxplot(cbind(p1,p2))
# comparing using histograms
```

```
hist(p1, col=rgb(1,0,0,0.5), xlim=c(0,50), breaks=seq(0,50,2))
hist(p2, col=rgb(0,0,1,0.5), add=T)
# comparing using emphirical cdf
plot(ecdf(p1))
lines(ecdf(p2), col=2)
## End(Not run)
#----------------------------------------------------------------------------
```

dtop Detrended transformed Owen's plot

## Description

Provides single or multiple detrended transformed Owen's plot, Owen (1995), for a GAMLSS fitted objects or any other fitted object which has the method resid(). This is a diagnostic tool for checking whether the normalised quantile residuals are coming from a normal distribution or not. This could be true if the horizontal line is within the confidence intervals.

## Usage

```
dtop(object = NULL, xvar = NULL, resid = NULL,
    type = c("Owen", "JW"),
    conf.level = c("95", "99"), n.inter = 4,
    xcut.points = NULL, overlap = 0,
    show.given = TRUE, cex = 1, pch = 21,
    line = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted object or any other fitted object which has the method resid().
xvar the explanatory variable against which the detrended Owen's plots will be plotted
resid if the object is not specified the residual vector can be given here
type whether to use Owen (1995) or Jager and Wellner (2004) approximate formula
conf.level 95 (default) or 99 percent confidence interval for the plots
n .inter he number of intervals in which the explanatory variable xvar will be cut
xcut.points the $x$-axis cut off points e.g. $c(20,30)$. If xcut.points=NULL then the n.inter argument is activated
overlap how much overlapping in the xvar intervals. Default value is overlap=0 for non overlapping intervals
show.given whether to show the x -variable intervals in the top of the graph, default is show.given=TRUE
cex the cex plotting parameter with default cex=1
pch the pch plotting parameter with default pch=21
line whether the detrended empirical cdf should be plotted or not
for extra arguments

## Details

If the xvar argument is not specified then a single detrended Owen's plot is used, see Owen (1995). In this case the plot is a detrended nonparametric likelihood confidence band for a distribution function. That is, if the horizontal lines lies within the confidence band then the normalised residuals could have come from a Normal distribution and consequently the assumed response variable distribution is reasonable. If the xvar is specified then we have as many plots as n.iter. In this case the x -variable is cut into n.iter intervals with an equal number observations and detrended Owen's plots for each interval are plotted. This is a way of highlighting failures of the model within different ranges of the explanatory variable.

## Value

A plot is returned.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Vlassios Voudouris

## References

Jager, L. and Wellner, J. A (2004) A new goodness of fit test: the reversed Berk-Jones statistic, University of Washington, Department of Statistics, Technical report 443.
Owen A. B. (1995) Nonparametric Confidence Bands for a Distribution Function. Journal of the American Statistical Association Vol. 90, No 430, pp. 516-521.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, 1-38.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

wp

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
a<-gamlss(y~pb(x),sigma.fo=~pb(x,1),family=L0,data=abdom)
dtop(a)
dtop(a, xvar=abdom$x)
rm(a)
```

```
edf
Effective degrees of freedom from gamlss model
```


## Description

The functions $\operatorname{edf}()$ and edfAll() can be used to obtained the effective degrees of freedom for different additive terms for the distribution parameters in a gamlss model.

## Usage

edf(obj, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
parameter= NULL, print = TRUE, ...)
edfAll(obj, ...)

## Arguments

obj A gamlss fitted model
what which of the four parameters mu, sigma, nu or tau.
parameter equivalent to what
print whether to print the label
... for extra arguments

## Value

The function edfall() re turns a list of edf for all the fitted parameters. The function edf() a vector of edf.

## Note

The edf given are the ones fitted in the backfitting so the usually contained (depending on the additive term) the contatnt and the linear part.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
library(gamlss.data)
data(usair)
m1<- gamlss(y~pb(x1)+pb(x2)+pb(x6), data=usair)
edfAll(m1)
edf(m1)
```


## find.hyper

A function to select values of hyper-parameters in a GAMLSS model

## Description

This function selects the values of hyper parameters and/or non-linear parameters in a GAMLSS model. It uses the $R$ function optim which then minimises the generalised Akaike information criterion (GAIC) with a user defined penalty.

## Usage

```
find.hyper(model = NULL, parameters = NULL, other = NULL, k = 2,
    steps = c(0.1), lower = -Inf, upper = Inf, method = "L-BFGS-B",
    ...)
```


## Arguments

model this is a GAMLSS model in quote(). e.g.
quate (gamlss ( $y \sim \operatorname{cs}(x, d f=p[1])$, sigma. $f o=\sim \operatorname{cs}(x, d f=p[2])$,data=abdom))
where $p[1]$ and $p[2]$ denote the parameters to be estimated
parameters the starting values in the search of the optimum hyper-parameters and/or nonlinear parameters e.g. parameters $=c(3,3)$
other this is used to optimise other non-parameters, for example a transformation of the explanatory variable of the kind $x^{p[3]}$, others=quote ( $\mathrm{nx}<-\mathrm{x}^{\wedge} \mathrm{p}[3]$ ) where $n x$ is now in the model formula
k specifies the penalty in the GAIC, (the default is 2 ) e.g. k=3
steps the steps taken in the optimisation procedure [see the ndeps option in optim()], by default is set to 0.1 for all hyper parameters and non-linear parameters
lower the lower permissible level of the parameters i.e. lower $=\mathrm{c}(1,1)$ this does not apply if a method other than the default method "L-BFGS-B" is used

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { upper } \\
& \text { the upper permissible level of the parameters i.e. upper }=c(30,10) \text {, this is not } \\
& \text { apply if a method other than the default method "L-BFGS-B" is used } \\
& \text { method } \\
& \text { the method used in optim( ) to numerically minimise the GAIC over the hyper- } \\
& \text { parameters and/or non-linear parameters. By default this is "L-BFGS-B" to al- } \\
& \text { low box-restriction on the parameters } \\
& \ldots
\end{aligned} \begin{aligned}
& \text { for extra arguments to be passed to the } R \text { function optim() used in the optimi- } \\
& \text { sation }
\end{aligned}
$$

## Details

This historically was an experimental function which worked well for the search of the optimum degrees of freedom and non-linear parameters (e.g. power parameter $\lambda$ used to transform $\times$ to $x^{\lambda}$ ). With the introduction of the P-Spline smoothing function pb() the function find.hyper () became almost redundant. find. hyper() takes lot longer than pb() to find automatically the hyper parameters while both method produce similar results. See below the examples for a small demonstration.

## Value

The function turns the same output as the function optim()

| par | the optimum hyper-parameter values |
| :--- | :--- |
| value | the minimised value of the GAIC |
| counts | A two-element integer vector giving the number of calls to 'fn' and 'gr' respec- <br> tively |
| convergence | An integer code. ' 0 ' indicates successful convergence. see the function optim() <br> for other errors |
| message | A character string giving any additional information returned by the optimiser, <br> or 'NULL' |

## Warning

It may be slow to find the optimum

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, plot.gamlss, optim

## Examples

```
## Not run:
data(abdom)
# Example estimating the smoothing parameters for mu and
# the transformation parameters for x
# declare the model
mod1<-quote(gamlss(y~cs(nx,df=p[1]), family=BCT, data=abdom,
    control=gamlss.control(trace=FALSE)))
# since we want also to find the transformation for x
# we use the "other"" option
op <- find.hyper(model=mod1, other=quote(nx<-x^p[2]), parameters=c(3,0.5),
    lower=c(1,0.001), steps=c(0.1,0.001))
op
# the optimum parameters found are
# p = (p[1],p[2]) = (3.113218 0.001000) = (df for mu, lambda)
# so it needs df = 3 on top of the constant and linear
# in the cubic spline model for mu since p[1] is approximately 3
# and log transformation for x since p[2] is approximately 0
# here is an example with no data declaration in define the model
# we have to attach the data
attach(abdom)
mod2 <- quote(gamlss(y~cs(nx,df=p[1]),family=BCT,
    control=gamlss.control(trace=FALSE)))
op2<-find.hyper(model=mod2, other=quote(nx<-x^p[2]), parameters=c(3,0.5),
    lower=c(1,0.001), steps=c(0.1,0.001))
op2
detach(abdom)
#----------------------------------------------------------------
# showing different ways of estimating the smoothing parameter
# get the df using local ML (PQL)
m0 <- gamlss(y~pb(x), data=abdom)
# get the df using local GAIC
m1<-gamlss(y~pb(x, method="GAIC", k=2), data=abdom)
# fiiting cubic splines with fixed df's at 3
m2<-gamlss(y~cs(x, df=3), data=abdom)
# fitting cubic splines using find hyper (global GAIC)
mod1 <- quote(gamlss(y~cs(x, df=p[1]),family=BCT,data=abdom,control=gamlss.control(trace=FALSE)))
op <- find.hyper(model=mod1, parameters=c(3), lower=c(1,0.001), steps=c(0.1,0.001))
# now fit final model
m3 <- gamlss(y~cs(x, df=op$par), data=abdom)
# effetive degrees of fredom for the 4 models
edf(m0);edf(m1); m2$mu.df; m3$mu.df
# deviances for the four models
```

```
deviance(m0); deviance(m1); deviance(m2); deviance(m3)
# their GAIC
GAIC(m0,m1,m2,m3)
# plotting the models
plot(y~x, data=abdom, type="n")
lines(fitted(m3)~abdom$x, col="red")
lines(fitted(m1)~abdom$x, col="green")
lines(fitted(m0)~abdom$x, col="blue")
# almost identical
## End(Not run)
```


## fitDist

Fitting Different Parametric gamlss.family Distributions.

## Description

The function fitDist () is using the function gamlssML() to fit all relevant parametric gamlss. family distributions, specified by the argument type), to a single data vector (with no explanatory variables). The final marginal distribution is the one selected by the generalised Akaike information criterion with penalty k . The default is $\mathrm{k}=2$ i.e AIC.
The function fitDistPred() is using the function gamlssMLpred() to fit all relevant (marginal) parametric gamlss.family distributions to a single data vector (similar to fitDist()) but the final model is selected by the minimum prediction global deviance. The user has to specify the training and validation/test samples.
The function chooseDist() is using the function update.gamlss() to fit all relevant parametric (conditional) gamlss.family distributions to a given fitted gamlss model. The output of the function is a matrix with rows the different distributions (from the argument type) and columns the different GAIC's (). The default argument for k are 2, for AIC, 3.84, for Chi square, and $\log (\mathrm{n})$ for BIC. No final model is given by the function like for example in fitDist(). The function getOrder () can be used to rank the columns of the resulting table (matrix). The final model can be refitted using update(), see the examples.

## Usage

```
fitDist(y, k = 2,
    type = c("realAll", "realline", "realplus", "real0to1", "counts", "binom"),
    try.gamlss = FALSE, extra = NULL, data = NULL,trace = FALSE, ...)
fitDistPred(y,
    type = c("realAll", "realline", "realplus", "real0to1", "counts", "binom"),
    try.gamlss = FALSE, extra = NULL, data = NULL, rand = NULL,
    newdata = NULL, trace = FALSE, ...)
chooseDist(object, k = c(2, 3.84, round(log(length(object$y)), 2)), type =
    c("realAll", "realline", "realplus", "real0to1", "counts", "binom","extra"),
    extra = NULL, trace = FALSE,
```

```
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"), ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
chooseDistPred(object, type = c("realAll", "realline", "realplus",
    "real0to1", "counts", "binom", "extra"), extra = NULL,
    trace = FALSE, parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, newdata = NULL, rand = NULL, ...)
getOrder(obj, column = 1)
```


## Arguments

| y | the data vector |
| :---: | :---: |
| object, obj | a GAMLSS fitted model |
| k | the penalty for the GAIC with default values $\mathrm{k}=2$ the standard AIC. In the case of the function chooseDist () $k$ can be a vector i.e. $k=c(2,4,6)$ so more than one GAIC are saved. |
| type | the type of distribution to be tried see details |
| try.gamlss | this applies to functions fitDist() and fitDistPred(). It allows if gamlssML() fail to fit the model to try gamlss instead. This will slow up things for big data. |
| extra | whether extra distributions should be tried, which are not in the type list. Note that the function chooseDist () allows the fitting of only the 'extra' distributions. This can be achieved if extra is set i.e. extra=c("GA", "IG", "GG") and type is set to extra i.e. type="extra". |
| data | the data frame where y can be found, only for functions fitDist() and fitDistPred() |
| rand | For fitDistPred() a factor with values 1 (for fitting) and 2 (for predicting). |
| newdata | The prediction data set (validation or test). |
| trace | whether to print during fitting. Note that when parallel is 'multocore' or "snow" "trace" is not produce any output. |
| parallel | The type of parallel operation to be used (if any). If missing, the default is "no". |
| ncpus | integer: number of processes to be used in parallel operation: typically one would chose this to the number of available CPUs. |
| cl | This is useful for snow clusters, i.e. parallel = "snow", when the clusters are created in advance. If not supplied, a cluster on the local machine is created for the duration of the call. |
| column | which column of the output matrix to be ordered according to best GAIC |
|  | for extra arguments to be passed to gamlssML() to gamlss() |

## Details

The following are the different type argument:

- realAll: All the gamlss.family continuous distributions defined on the real line, i.e. realline and the real positive line i.e. realplus
- realline: The gamlss.family continuous distributions : "NO", "GU", "RG" ,"LO", "NET", "TF", "TF2", "PE","PE2", "SN1", "SN2", "exGAUS", "SHASH", "SHASHo","SHASHo2", "EGB2", "JSU", "JSUo", "SEP1", "SEP2", "SEP3", "SEP4", "ST1", "ST2", "ST3", "ST4", "ST5", "SST", "GT"
- realplus: The gamlss.family continuous distributions in the positive real line: "EXP", "GA","IG","LOGNO", "LOGNO2","WEI", "WEI2", "WEI3", "IGAMMA","PARETO2", "PARETO2o", "GP", "BCCG", "BCCGo", "exGAUS", "GG", "GIG", "LNO","BCTo", "BCT", "BCPEo", "BCPE", "GB2"
- real0to1: The gamlss.family continuous distributions from 0 to 1: "BE", "BEo", "BEINF0", "BEINF1", "BEOI", "BEZI", "BEINF", "GB1""
- counts: The gamlss.family distributions for counts: "PO", "GEOM", "GEOMo","LG", "YULE", "ZIPF", "WARING", "GPO", "DPO", "BNB", "NBF","NBI", "NBII", "PIG", "ZIP","ZIP2", "ZAP", "ZALG", "DEL", "ZAZIPF", "SI", "SICHEL","ZANBI", "ZAPIG", "ZINBI", "ZIPIG", "ZINBF", "ZABNB", "ZASICHEL", "ZINBF", "ZIBNB", "ZISICHEL"
- binom: The gamlss.family distributions for binomial type data :"BI", "BB", "DB", "ZIBI", "ZIBB", "ZABI", "ZABB"
The function fitDist () uses the function gamlssML () to fit the different models, the function fitDistPred() uses gamlssMLpred() and the function chooseDist() used update.gamlss().


## Value

For the functions fitDist() and fitDistPred() a gamlssML object is return (the one which minimised the GAIC or VDEV respectively) with two extra components:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { fits } & \text { an ordered list according to the GAIC of the fitted distribution } \\
\text { failed } & \text { the distributions where the gamlssML)() (or gamlss()) fits have failed }
\end{array}
$$

For the function chooseDist() a matrix is returned, with rows the different distributions and columns the different GAIC's set by k .

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby, Vlasis Voudouris and Majid Djennad.

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, gamlssML

## Examples

```
y <- rt(100, df=1)
m1<-fitDist(y, type="realline")
m1$fits
m1$failed
# an example of using extra
## Not run:
#---------------------------------------
# Example of using the argument extra
library(gamlss.tr)
data(tensile)
gen.trun(par=1,family="GA", type="right")
gen.trun(par=1,"LOGNO", type="right")
gen.trun(par=c(0,1),"TF", type="both")
ma<-fitDist(str, type="real0to1", trace=T,
    extra=c("GAtr", "LOGNOtr", "TFtr"),
        data=tensile)
ma$fits
ma$failed
#-------------------------------------
# selecting model using the prediction global deviance
# Using fitDistPred
# creating training data
y <- rt(1000, df=2)
m1 <- fitDist(y, type="realline")
m1$fits
m1$fails
# create validation data
yn <- rt(1000, df=2)
# choose distribution which fits the new data best
p1 <- fitDistPred(y, type="realline", newdata=yn)
p1$fits
p1$failed
#--------------------------------------
# using the function chooseDist()
# fitting normal distribution model
m1 <- gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.fo=~pb(x), family=NO, data=abdom)
# choose a distribution on the real line
# and save GAIC(k=c(2,4,6.4), i.e. AIC, Chi-square and BIC.
t1 <- chooseDist(m1, type="realline", parallel="snow", ncpus=4)
# the GAIC's
t1
# the distributions which failed are with NA's
# ordering according to BIC
getOrder(t1,3)
fm<-update(m1, family=names(getOrder(t1,3)[1]))
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

fitted.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function fitted which extracts fitted values for a specified parameter from a GAMLSS objects. fitted. values is an alias for it. The function $f v()$ is similar to fitted. gamlls() but allows the argument what not to be character

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
fitted(object, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    parameter= NULL, ...)
fv(obj, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL, ... )
```


## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted model
obj a GAMLSS fitted model
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { what } & \text { which parameter fitted values are required, default what="mu" } \\ \text { parameter } & \text { equivalent to what } \\ \ldots & \text { for extra arguments }\end{array}$

## Value

Fitted values extracted from the GAMLSS object for the given parameter.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

print.gamlss, summary.gamlss, fitted.gamlss, coef.gamlss, residuals.gamlss, update.gamlss, plot.gamlss, deviance.gamlss, formula.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
fitted(h)
rm(h)
```

fittedPlot Plots The Fitted Values of a GAMLSS Model

## Description

This function, applicable only to a models with a single explanatory variable, plots the fitted values for all the parameters of a GAMLSS model against the (one) explanatory variable. It is also useful for comparing the fits for more than one model.

## Usage

fittedPlot(object, ..., x = NULL, color = TRUE, line.type = FALSE, xlab = NULL)

## Arguments

object a fitted GAMLSS model object(with only one explanatory variable)
.. optionally more fitted GAMLSS model objects
$x \quad$ The unique explanatory variable
color whether the fitted lines plots are shown in colour, color=TRUE (the default) or not color=FALSE
line.type whether the line type should be different or not. The default is color=FALSE
xlab the x-label

## Value

A plot of the fitted values against the explanatory variable

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Calliope Akantziliotou

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, centiles, centiles.split

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
h1<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~x, family=BCT, data=abdom)
h2<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom)
fittedPlot(h1,h2,x=abdom$x)
rm(h1,h2)
```

formula.gamlss Extract the Model Formula in a GAMLSS fitted model

## Description

formula.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function formula which extracts the model formula from objects returned by modelling functions.

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
formula(x, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
                        parameter= NULL, ... )
```

Arguments
x
what which parameter coefficient is required, default what="mu"
parameter equivalent to what
... for extra arguments

## Value

Returns a model formula

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, deviance.gamlss, fitted.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
formula(h,"mu")
rm(h)
```

gamlss

Generalized Additive Models for Location Scale and Shape

## Description

Returns an object of class "gamlss", which is a generalized additive model for location scale and shape (GAMLSS). The function gamlss() is very similar to the gam() function in S-plus (now also in $R$ in package gam), but can fit more distributions (not only the ones belonging to the exponential family) and can model all the parameters of the distribution as functions of the explanatory variables (e.g. using linear, non-linear, smoothing, loess and random effects terms).

This implementation of gamlss() allows modelling of up to four parameters in a distribution family, which are conventionally called mu, sigma, nu and tau.
The function gamlssNews() shows what is new in the current implementation.

## Usage

```
gamlss(formula = formula(data), sigma.formula = ~1,
    nu.formula = ~1, tau.formula = ~1, family = NO(),
    data, weights = NULL,
    contrasts = NULL, method = RS(), start.from = NULL,
    mu.start = NULL, sigma.start = NULL,
    nu.start = NULL, tau.start = NULL,
    mu.fix = FALSE, sigma.fix = FALSE, nu.fix = FALSE,
    tau.fix = FALSE, control = gamlss.control(...),
    i.control = glim.control(...), ...)
    is.gamlss(x)
    gamlssNews()
```


## Arguments

formula a formula object, with the response on the left of an $\sim$ operator, and the terms, separated by + operators, on the right. Nonparametric smoothing terms are indicated by pb () for penalised beta splines, cs for smoothing splines, lo for loess smooth terms and random or ra for random terms, e.g. $y^{\sim} c s(x, d f=5)+x 1+x 2 * x 3$. Additional smoothers can be added by creating the appropriate interface. Interactions with nonparametric smooth terms are not fully supported, but will not produce errors; they will simply produce the usual parametric interaction
sigma.formula a formula object for fitting a model to the sigma parameter, as in the formula above, e.g. sigma. formula=~ $\operatorname{cs}(x, d f=5)$. It can be abbreviated to sigma. $f o=\sim \operatorname{cs}(x, d f=5)$.
nu.formula a formula object for fitting a model to the nu parameter, e.g. nu. fo $=\sim x$
tau.formula a formula object for fitting a model to the tau parameter, e.g. tau. $f o=\sim \operatorname{cs}(x, d f=2)$
family a gamlss.family object, which is used to define the distribution and the link functions of the various parameters. The distribution families supported by gamlss() can be found in gamlss.family. Functions such as BI() (binomial) produce a family object. Also can be given without the parentheses i.e. BI. Family functions can take arguments, as in BI (mu.link=probit)
data a data frame containing the variables occurring in the formula, e.g. data=aids. If this is missing, the variables should be on the search list.
weights a vector of weights. Note that this is not the same as in the $\operatorname{glm}()$ or $\operatorname{gam}()$ function. Here weights can be used to weight out observations (like in subset) or for a weighted likelihood analysis where the contribution of the observations to the likelihood differs according to weights. The length of weights must be the same as the number of observations in the data. By default, the weight is set to one. To set weights to vector $w$ use weights=w
contrasts
list of contrasts to be used for some or all of the factors appearing as variables in the model formula. The names of the list should be the names of the corresponding variables. The elements should either be contrast-type matrices (matrices with as many rows as levels of the factor and with columns linearly independent of each other and of a column of ones), or else they should be functions that compute such contrast matrices.

| method | the current algorithms for GAMLSS are RS()$, \mathrm{CG}()$ and mixed(). i.e. method=RS() will use the Rigby and Stasinopoulos algorithm, method=CG() will use the Cole and Green algorithm and mixed $(2,10)$ will use the RS algorithm twice before switching to the Cole and Green algorithm for up to 10 extra iterations |
| :---: | :---: |
| start.from | a fitted GAMLSS model which the fitted values will be used as staring values for the current model |
| mu.start | vector or scalar of initial values for the location parameter mu e.g. mu.start=4 |
| sigma.start | vector or scalar of initial values for the scale parameter sigma e.g. sigma. start=1 |
| nu.start | vector or scalar of initial values for the parameter nu e.g. nu.start=3 |
| tau.start | vector or scalar of initial values for the location parameter tau e.g. tau. start=2 |
| mu.fix | whether the mu parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. mu.fix=FALSE |
| sigma.fix | whether the sigma parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. sigma.fix=FALSE |
| nu.fix | whether the nu parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. nu.fix=FALSE |
| tau.fix | whether the tau parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. tau.fix=FALSE |
| control | this sets the control parameters of the outer iterations algorithm. The default setting is the gamlss.control function |
| i. control | this sets the control parameters of the inner iterations of the RS algorithm. The default setting is the glim. control function |
|  | for extra arguments |
| x | an object |

## Details

The Generalized Additive Model for Location, Scale and Shape is a general class of statistical models for a univariate response variable. The model assumes independent observations of the response variable $y$ given the parameters, the explanatory variables and the values of the random effects. The distribution for the response variable in the GAMLSS can be selected from a very general family of distributions including highly skew and/or kurtotic continuous and discrete distributions, see gamlss.family. The systematic part of the model is expanded to allow modelling not only of the mean (or location) parameter, but also of the other parameters of the distribution of $y$, as linear parametric and/or additive nonparametric (smooth) functions of explanatory variables and/or random effects terms. Maximum (penalized) likelihood estimation is used to fit the (non)parametric models. A Newton-Raphson/Fisher scoring algorithm is used to maximize the (penalized) likelihood. The additive terms in the model are fitted using a backfitting algorithm.

```
is.gamlss is a short version is is(object,"gamlss")
```


## Value

Returns a gamlss object with components

| family | the distribution family of the gamlss object (see gamlss.family) |
| :--- | :--- |
| parameters | the name of the fitted parameters i.e. mu, sigma, nu, tau |


| call | the call of the gamlss function |
| :---: | :---: |
| y | the response variable |
| control | the gamlss fit control settings |
| weights | the vector of weights |
| G.deviance | the global deviance |
| N | the number of observations in the fit |
| rqres | a function to calculate the normalized (randomized) quantile residuals of the object |
| iter | the number of external iterations in the fitting process |
| type | the type of the distribution or the response variable (continuous or discrete) |
| method | which algorithm is used for the fit, RS()$, \mathrm{CG}()$ or mixed() |
| converged | whether the model fitting has have converged |
| residuals | the normalized (randomized) quantile residuals of the model |
| mu.fv | the fitted values of the mu model, also sigma.fv, nu.fv, tau.fv for the other parameters if present |
| mu.lp | the linear predictor of the mu model, also sigma.lp, nu.lp, tau.lp for the other parameters if present |
| mu.wv | the working variable of the mu model, also sigma.wv, nu.wv, tau.wv for the other parameters if present |
| mu.wt | the working weights of the mu model, also sigma.wt, nu.wt, tau.wt for the other parameters if present |
| mu.link | the link function for the mu model, also sigma.link, nu.link, tau.link for the other parameters if present |
| mu.terms | the terms for the mu model, also sigma.terms, nu.terms, tau.terms for the other parameters if present |
| mu.x | the design matrix for the mu, also sigma.x, nu.x, tau.x for the other parameters if present |
| mu.qr | the QR decomposition of the mu model, also sigma.qr, nu.qr, tau.qr for the other parameters if present |
| mu.coefficients |  |
|  | the linear coefficients of the mu model, also sigma.coefficients, nu.coefficients, tau.coefficients for the other parameters if present |
| mu.formula | the formula for the mu model, also sigma.formula, nu.formula, tau.formula for the other parameters if present |
| mu.df | the mu degrees of freedom also sigma.df, nu.df, tau.df for the other parameters if present |
| mu.nl.df | the non linear degrees of freedom, also sigma.nl.df, nu.nl.df, tau.nl.df for the other parameters if present |
| df.fit | the total degrees of freedom use by the model |
| df.residual | the residual degrees of freedom left after the model is fitted |
| aic | the Akaike information criterion |
| sbc | the Bayesian information criterion |

## Warning

Respect the parameter hierarchy when you are fitting a model. For example a good model for mu should be fitted before a model for sigma is fitted

## Note

The following generic functions can be used with a GAMLSS object: print, summary, fitted, coef, residuals, update, plot, deviance, formula

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby, Calliope Akantziliotou and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss.family, pdf.plot, find.hyper
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
mod<-gamlss(y~pb(x),sigma.fo=~pb(x),family=BCT, data=abdom, method=mixed(1,20))
plot(mod)
rm(mod)
```


## Description

Auxiliary function as user interface for gamlss fitting. Typically only used when calling gamlss function with the option control.

## Usage

```
gamlss.control(c.crit \(=0.001, \mathrm{n} . \mathrm{cyc}=20\), mu.step \(=1\), sigma. step \(=1\), nu. step \(=1\),
tau. step \(=1\), gd.tol \(=\) Inf, iter \(=0\), trace \(=\) TRUE, autostep \(=\) TRUE,
                        save = TRUE, ...)
```

Arguments
c.crit the convergence criterion for the algorithm
n.cyc the number of cycles of the algorithm
mu.step the step length for the parameter mu
sigma.step the step length for the parameter sigma
nu.step the step length for the parameter nu
tau.step the step length for the parameter tau
gd.tol global deviance tolerance level (set more recently to Inf to allow the algorithm to conversed even if the global deviance change dramatically during the iterations)
iter starting value for the number of iterations, typically set to 0 unless the function refit is used
trace whether to print at each iteration (TRUE) or not (FALSE)
autostep whether the steps should be halved automatically if the new global deviance is greater that the old one, the default is autostep=TRUE
save save=TRUE, (the default), saves all the information on exit. save=FALSE saves only limited information as the global deviance and AIC. For example fitted values, design matrices and additive terms are not saved. The latest is useful when gamlss() is called several times within a procedure.
... for extra arguments

## Details

The step length for each of the parameters mu, sigma, nu or tau is very useful to aid convergence if the parameter has a fully parametric model. However using a step length is not theoretically justified if the model for the parameter includes one or more smoothing terms, (even thought it may give a very approximate result).
The c.crit can be increased to speed up the convergence especially for a large set of data which takes longer to fit. When 'trace' is TRUE, calls to the function cat produce the output for each outer iteration.

## Value

A list with the arguments as components.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
con<-gamlss.control(mu.step=0.1)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids, control=con) #
rm(h,con)
```

gamlss.cs Support for Function cs() and scs()

## Description

This is support for the functions $\operatorname{cs}()$, and $\operatorname{scs}()$. It is not intended to be called directly by users. The function gamlss.cs is using the R function smooth. spline

## Usage

gamlss.cs(x, y, w, df = NULL, spar = NULL, xeval = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

| x | the design matrix |
| :--- | :--- |
| y | the response variable |
| w | prior weights |
| df | effective degrees of freedom |
| spar | spar the smoothing parameter |
| xeval | used in prediction |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

Value
Returns a class "smooth.spline" object with
residuals

| fitted.values | The residuals of the fit |
| :--- | :--- |
| var | the variance for the fitted smoother |
| lambda | the final value for spar |
| nl.df | the smoothing degrees of freedom excluding the constant and linear terms, i.e. <br> (df-2) |
| coefSmo | this is a list containing among others the knots and the coefficients |

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby


## Description

Those are support for the functions fp() and pp . It is not intended to be called directly by users.

## Usage

```
gamlss.fp(x, y, w, npoly = 2, xeval = NULL)
gamlss.pp(x, y, w)
```


## Arguments

npoly a positive indicating how many fractional polynomials should be considered in

X
y
w
xeval
the $x$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the design matrix of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user)
the $y$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the working variable of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user)
the $w$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the iterative weight variable of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user) the fit. Can take the values 1,2 or 3 with 2 as default used in prediction

## Value

Returns a list with

```
fitted.values fitted
residuals residuals
var
nl.df the trace of the smoothing matrix
lambda the value of the smoothing parameter
coefSmo the coefficients from the smoothing fit
varcoeff the variance of the coefficients
```


## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, fp

```
    gamlss.lo Support for Function lo()
```


## Description

This is support for the loess function $l o()$. It is not intended to be called directly by users. The function gamlss.lo is calling the $R$ function loess.

## Usage

gamlss.lo(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

| x | the design matrix |
| :--- | :--- |
| y | the response variable |
| w | prior weights |
| xeval | used in prediction |
| $\ldots$ | further arguments passed to or from other methods. |

## Value

Returns an object

| fitted | the smooth values |
| :--- | :--- |
| residuals | the residuals |
| var | the variance of the smoother |
| nl.df | the non-linear degrees of freedom |
| coefSmo | with value NULL |
| lambda | the value of span |

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos based on Brian Ripley implementation of loess function in $R$

## See Also

gamlss, lo

Support for Functions for smoothers

## Description

Those functions are support for the functions pb()$, \mathrm{pbo}(), \mathrm{ps}()$, ridge(), ri(), cy()$, \mathrm{pvc}()$, and pbm() . The functions are not intended to be called directly by users.

## Usage

gamlss.pb(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.pbo(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.ps(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.ri(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.cy (x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.pvc (x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.pbm(x, y, w, xeval $=$ NULL, ...)
gamlss.pbz(x, y, w, xeval $=$ NULL, ...)
gamlss.pbc(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.pbp(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

$x \quad$ the $x$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the design matrix of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user)
$y \quad$ the $y$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the working variable of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user)
w the $w$ for function gamlss.fp is referred to the iterative weight variable of the specific parameter model (not to be used by the user)
xeval used in prediction
. . further arguments passed to or from other methods.

## Value

All function return fitted smoothers.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Eilers, P. H. C. and Marx, B. D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with B-splines and penalties (with comments and rejoinder). Statist. Sci, 11, 89-121.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, pb, ps, ri,ridge,cy,pvc,pbm

```
gamlss.random Support for Functions random() and re()
```


## Description

This is support for the functions random() and re() respectively. It is not intended to be called directly by users. .

## Usage

gamlss.random(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
gamlss.re(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

$x \quad$ the explanatory design matrix
$y \quad$ the response variable
w iterative weights
xeval it used internaly for prediction
... for extra arguments

## Value

Returns a list with

| y | the fitted values |
| :--- | :--- |
| residuals | the residuals |
| var | the variance of the fitted values |
| lambda | the final lambda, the smoothing parameter |
| coefSmo | with value NULL |

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, based on Trevor Hastie function gam. random

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, random
gamlss.scope Generate a Scope Argument for Stepwise GAMLSS

## Description

Generates a scope argument for a stepwise GAMLSS.

## Usage

gamlss.scope(frame, response $=1$, smoother = "cs", arg = NULL, form = TRUE)

## Arguments

frame a data or model frame
response which variable is the response; the default is the first
smoother what smoother to use; default is cs
arg any additional arguments required by the smoother
form should a formula be returned (default), or else a character version of the formula

## Details

Each formula describes an ordered regimen of terms, each of which is eligible on their own for inclusion in the gam model. One of the terms is selected from each formula by step.gam. If a 1 is selected, that term is omitted.

## Value

a list of formulas is returned, one for each column in frame (excluding the response). For a numeric variable, say x 1 , the formula is
$\sim 1+\mathrm{x} 1+\mathrm{cs}(\mathrm{x} 1)$
If x 1 is a factor, the last smooth term is omitted.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos: a modified function from Statistical Models in S

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
stepGAIC
```


## Examples

```
data(usair)
gs1<-gamlss.scope(model.frame(y~x1+x2+x3+x4+x5+x6, data=usair))
gs2<-gamlss.scope(model.frame(usair))
gs1
gs2
gs3<-gamlss.scope(model.frame(usair), smooth="fp", arg="3")
gs3
```


## Description

The function gamlssML() fits a gamlss.family distribution to single data set using a non linear maximisation algorithm in $R$. This is relevant only when explanatory variables do not exist.
The function gamlssMLpred() is similar to gamlssML () but it saves the predictive global deviance for the newdata. The new data in gamlssMLpred() can be given with the arguments newdata or defining the factor rand. rand should be a binary factor rand splitting the original data set into a training set (value 1) and a validation/test set (values 2), see also gamlssVGD

## Usage

```
gamlssML(formula, family \(=\) NO, weights \(=\) NULL, mu.start \(=\) NULL,
    sigma. start \(=\) NULL, nu.start \(=\) NULL, tau.start \(=\) NULL,
    mu.fix = FALSE, sigma.fix = FALSE, nu.fix = FALSE,
    tau.fix \(=\) FALSE, data, start.from \(=\) NULL, ...)
    gamlssMLpred(response \(=\) NULL, data \(=\) NULL, family \(=\) NO,
    rand \(=\) NULL, newdata \(=\) NULL, ...)
```


## Arguments

formula, response
a vector of data requiring the fit of a gamlss.family distribution or (only for the function gamlssML) a formula, for example, $\mathrm{y} \sim 1$, with no explanatory variables because they are ignored).

| family | gamlss.family object, which is used to define the distribution and the link <br> functions of the various parameters. The distribution families supported by <br> gamlssML() can be found in gamlss. family |
| :--- | :--- |
| weights | a vector of weights. Here weights can be used to weight out observations (like in <br> subset) or for a weighted likelihood analysis where the contribution of the ob- <br> servations to the likelihood differs according to weights. The length of weights <br> must be the same as the number of observations in the data. By default, the <br> weight is set to one. To set weights to vector say w use weights=w |
| mu.start | a scalar of initial values for the location parameter mu e.g. mu.start=4 |
| sigma.start | a scalar of initial values for the scale parameter sigma e.g. sigma.start=1 |
| nu.start | scalar of initial values for the parameter nu e.g. nu.start=3 |
| tau.start | scalar of initial values for the parameter tau e.g. tau.start=3 |
| mu.fix | whether the mu parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. <br> mu.fix=FALSE |
| sigma.fix | whether the sigma parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. <br> sigma.fix=FALSE |


| nu.fix <br> tau.fix | whether the nu parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. nu.fix=FALSE <br> whether the tau parameter should be kept fixed in the fitting processes e.g. <br> tau.fix=FALSE |
| :--- | :--- |
| data | a data frame containing the variable y, e.g. data=aids. If this is missing, the <br> variable should be on the search list. |
| start.from | a gamlss object to start from the fitting or vector of length as many parameters <br> in the distribution |
| rand | For gamlssMLpred() a factor with values 1 (for fitting) and 2 (for predicting). <br> newdata |
| The prediction data set (validation or test). |  |
| for extra arguments |  |

## Details

The function gamlssML () fits a gamlss.family distribution to a single data set is using a non linear maximisation. in fact it uses the internal function MLE() which is a copy of the mle() function of package stat4. The function gamlssML() could be for large data faster than the equivalent gamlss() function which is designed for regression type of models.

The function gamlssMLpred() uses the function gamlssML() to fit the model but then uses predict.gamlssML() to predict for new data and saves the the prediction i) deviance increments, ii) global deviance iii) residuals.

## Value

Returns a gamlssML object which behaves like a gamlss fitted objected

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby, Vlasis Voudouris and Majid Djennad

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss.family, gamlss

## Examples

```
#-------- negative binomial }1000\mathrm{ observations
y<- rNBI(1000)
    system.time(m1<-gamlss(y~1, family=NBI))
    system.time(m1a<-gamlss(y~1, family=NBI, trace=FALSE))
system.time(m11<-gamlssML(y, family=NBI))
AIC(m1,m1a,m11, k=0)
# neg. binomial n=10000
    y<- rNBI(10000)
    system.time(m1<-gamlss(y~1, family=NBI))
    system.time(m1a<-gamlss(y~1, family=NBI, trace=FALSE))
system.time(m11<-gamlssML(y, family=NBI))
AIC(m1,m1a,m11, k=0)
# binomial type data
data(aep)
m1 <- gamlssML(aep$y, family=BB) # ok
m2 <- gamlssML(y, data=aep, family=BB) # ok
m3 <- gamlssML(y~1, data=aep, family=BB) # ok
m4 <- gamlssML(aep$y~1, family=BB) # ok
AIC(m1,m2,m3,m4)
## Not run:
#------------------------------------------------------------------
# neg. binomial n=10000
y<- rNBI(10000)
rand <- sample(2, length(y), replace=TRUE, prob=c(0.6,0.4))
table(rand)
    Y <- subset(y, rand==1)
YVal <- subset(y, rand==2)
length(Y)
length(YVal)
da1 <- data.frame(y=y)
dim(da1)
da2 <- data.frame(y=Y)
dim(da2)
danew <- data.frame(y=YVal)
# using gamlssVGD to fit the models
g1 <- gamlssVGD(y~1, rand=rand, family=NBI, data=da1)
g2 <- gamlssVGD(y~1, family=NBI, data=da2, newdata=dan)
AIC(g1,g2)
VGD(g1,g2)
# using gamlssMLpred to fit the models
p1 <- gamlssMLpred(y, rand=rand, family=NBI)
p2 <- gamlssMLpred(Y, family=NBI, newdata=YVal)
# AIC and VGD should produce identical results
AIC(p1,p2,g1,g2)
VGD(p1,p2, g1,g2)
# the fitted residuals
wp(p1, ylim.all=1)
# the prediction residuals
wp(resid=p1$residVal, ylim.all=.5)
#---------------------------------------------------------------------
# chossing between distributions
```

```
p2<-gamlssMLpred(y, rand=rand, family=PO)
p3<-gamlssMLpred(y, rand=rand, family=PIG)
p4<-gamlssMLpred(y, rand=rand, family=BNB)
AIC(p1, p2, p3, p4)
VGD(p1, p2, p3, p4)
#-----------------------------------------------------
## End(Not run)
```

gamlssVGD

A Set of Functions for selecting Models using Validation or Test Data Sets and Cross Validation

## Description

This is a set of function useful for selecting appropriate models.
The functions gamlssVGD, VGD, getTGD, TGD can be used when a subset of the data is used for validation or testing.

The function stepVGD() is a stepwise procedure for selecting an appropriate model for any of the parameters of the model minimising the test global deviance. The function stepVGDAll.A() can select a model using strategy A for all the parameters.
The functions gamlssCV, CV can be used for a k-fold cross validation.

## Usage

```
gamlssVGD(formula \(=\) NULL, sigma.formula \(=\sim 1\), nu.formula \(=\sim 1\),
    tau.formula \(=\sim 1\), data \(=\) NULL, family \(=\) NO,
    control = gamlss.control(trace = FALSE),
    rand \(=\) NULL, newdata \(=\) NULL, ...)
VGD(object, ...)
getTGD(object, newdata \(=\) NULL,...\()\)
TGD(object, ...)
gamlssCV(formula \(=\) NULL, sigma.formula \(=\sim 1\), nu.formula \(=\sim 1\),
    tau.formula \(=\sim 1\), data \(=\) NULL, family \(=\) NO,
    control = gamlss.control(trace = FALSE),
    K.fold \(=10\), set.seed \(=123\), rand \(=\) NULL,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
CV(object, ...)
drop1TGD(object, scope, newdata, parameter = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
```

```
    sorted = FALSE, trace = FALSE,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
add1TGD(object, scope, newdata, parameter = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    sorted = FALSE, trace = FALSE,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
stepTGD(object, scope, newdata,
    direction = c("both", "backward", "forward"),
    trace = TRUE, keep = NULL, steps = 1000,
    parameter = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
stepTGDAll.A(object, scope = NULL, newdata = NULL,
    steps = 1000, sigma.scope = NULL, nu.scope = NULL,
    tau.scope = NULL, mu.try = TRUE, sigma.try = TRUE,
    nu.try = TRUE, tau.try = TRUE,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
```


## Arguments

| formula | A gamlss mu formula. |
| :--- | :--- |
| sigma. formula | Formula for sigma. |
| nu.formula | Formula for nu. |
| tau.formula | Formula for tau. |
| data | The data frame required for the fit. |
| family | The gamlss.family distribution. |
| control | The control for fitting the gamlss model. |
| rand | For gamlssVGD a variable with values 1 (for fitting) and 2 (for predicting). For <br> gamlssCV a variable with k values indicating the cross validation sets. |
| newdata | The new data set (validation or test) for prediction. |
| object | A relevant R object. <br> defines the range of models examined in the stepwise selection similar to stepGAIC() <br> where you can see examples |
| sigma.scope | defines the range of models examined in the stepwise selection for sigma |
| nu.scope | defines the range of models examined in the stepwise selection for nu |
| tau.scope | defines the range of models examined in the stepwise selection for tau |
| mu.try | whether should try fitting models for mu |
| sigma.try | whether should try fitting models for sigma |


| nu.try | whether should try fitting models for nu |
| :--- | :--- |
| tau.try | whether should try fitting models for tau |
| parameter | which distribution parameter is required, default what="mu" |
| sorted | should the results be sorted on the value of TGD |
| trace | f TRUE additional information may be given on the fits as they are tried. |
| direction | The mode of stepwise search, can be one of both, backward, or forward, with <br> a default of both. If the scope argument is missing the default for direction is <br> backward |
| keep | see stepGAIC() for explanation |
| steps | the maximum number of steps to be considered. The default is 1000. <br> K.fold |
| the number of subsets of the data used |  |
| set.seed | the seed to be used in creating rand |
| parallel | The type of parallel operation to be used (if any). If missing, the default is "no". <br> integer: number of processes to be used in parallel operation: typically one <br> nould chose this to the number of available CPUs. |
| cl | An optional parallel or snow cluster for use if parallel = "snow". If not sup- <br> plied, a cluster on the local machine is created for the duration of the call. |
| further arguments to be pass in the gamlss fit |  |

## Details

The function gamlssVGD() fits a gamlss model to the training data set determined by the arguments rand or newdata. The results is a gamlssVGD objects which contains the gamlss fit to the training data plus three extra components: i) VGD the global deviance applied to the validation data sets. ii) predictError which is VGD divided with the number of observations in the validation data set and iii) residVal the residuals for the validation data set.

The function VGD () extract the validated global deviance from one or more fitted gamlssVGD objects and can be used foe model comparison.

The function getTGD() operates different from the function gamlssVGD(). It assumes that the users already have fitted models using gamlss() and now he/she wants to evaluate the global deviance at a new (validation or test) data set.

The function TGD() extract the validated/test global deviance from one or more fitted gamlssTGD objects and can be use to compare models.
The gamlssCV () performs a k-fold cross validation on a gamlss models.
The function CV() extract the cross validated global deviance from one or more fitted gamlssCV objects and can be use to compare models.
The functions add1TGD(), drop1TGD() and stepTGD behave similar to add1 (), drop1 () and stepGAIC() functions respectively but they used validation or test deviance as the selection criterion rather than the GAIC.

## Value

A fitted models of a set of global deviances.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
Venables, W. N. and Ripley, B. D. (2002) Modern Applied Statistics with S. Fourth edition. Springer.

## See Also

stepGAIC

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
# generate the random split of the data
rand <- sample(2, 610, replace=TRUE, prob=c(0.6,0.4))
# the proportions in the sample
table(rand)/610
olddata<-abdom[rand==1,] # training data
newdata<-abdom[rand==2,] # validation data
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# gamlssVGD
#----------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# Using rand
v1 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=NO,
    rand=rand)
v2 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=LO,
    rand=rand)
v3 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=TF,
            rand=rand)
VGD(v1,v2,v3)
#---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## Not run:
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# using two data set
v11 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata,
            family=NO, newdata=newdata)
```

```
v12 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata,
    family=LO, newdata=newdata)
v13 <- gamlssVGD(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata,
    family=TF, newdata=newdata)
VGD(v11,v12,v13)
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# function getTGD
#-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# fit gamlss models first
g1 <- gamlss(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata, family=N0)
g2 <- gamlss(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata, family=L0)
g3 <- gamlss(y~pb(x,df=2), sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=olddata, family=TF)
# and then use
gg1 <-getTGD(g1, newdata=newdata)
gg2 <-getTGD(g2, newdata=newdata)
gg3 <-getTGD(g3, newdata=newdata)
TGD(gg1,gg2,gg3)
#-------------------------------------------------------------------------------
#---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# function gamlssCV
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
set.seed(123)
rand1 <- sample (10 , 610, replace=TRUE)
g1 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=NO,
    rand=rand1)
g2 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2),sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=LO,
    rand=rand1)
g3 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2), sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom, family=TF,
    rand=rand1)
CV(g1,g2,g3)
CV(g1)
# using parallel
set.seed(123)
rand1 <- sample (10 , 610, replace=TRUE)
nC <- detectCores()
system.time(g21 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2), sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom,
    family=NO, rand=rand1,parallel = "no", ncpus = nC ))
system.time(g22 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2), sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom,
    family=LO, rand=rand1,parallel = "multicore", ncpus = nC ))
system.time(g23 <- gamlssCV(y~pb(x,df=2), sigma.formula=~pb(x,df=1), data=abdom,
    family=TF, rand=rand1,parallel = "snow", ncpus = nC ))
```

$\mathrm{CV}(\mathrm{g} 21, \mathrm{~g} 22, \mathrm{~g} 23)$

\# functions add1TGD() drop1TGD() and stepTGD()
\#---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
\# the data
data(rent)

```
rand <- sample(2, dim(rent)[1], replace=TRUE, prob=c(0.6,0.4))
# the proportions in the sample
table(rand)/dim(rent)[1]
oldrent<-rent[rand==1,] # training set
newrent<-rent[rand==2,] # validation set
# null model
v0 <- gamlss(R~1, data=oldrent, family=GA)
# complete model
v1 <- gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc, sigma.fo=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc,
    data=oldrent, family=GA)
# drop1TGDP
system.time(v3<- drop1TGD(v1, newdata=newrent, parallel="no"))
system.time(v4<- drop1TGD(v1, newdata=newrent, parallel="multicore",
    ncpus=nC) )
system.time(v5<- drop1TGD(v1, newdata=newrent, parallel="snow", ncpus=nC))
cbind(v3,v4,v5)
# add1TGDP
system.time(d3<- add1TGD(v0,scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc, newdata=newrent,
    parallel="no"))
system.time(d4<- add1TGD(v0,scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc, newdata=newrent,
    parallel="multicore", ncpus=nC) )
system.time(d5<- add1TGD(v0, scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc,newdata=newrent,
        parallel="snow", ncpus=nC))
# stepTGD
system.time(d6<- stepTGD(v0, scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc,newdata=newrent))
system.time(d7<- stepTGD(v0, scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc, newdata=newrent,
    parallel="multicore", ncpus=nC))
system.time(d8<- stepTGD(v0, scope=~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+H+loc, newdata=newrent,
    parallel="snow", ncpus=nC))
## End(Not run)
```

gen.likelihood

A function to generate the likelihood function from a GAMLSS object

## Description

This function generate a function with argument the parameters of the GAMLSS model which can evaluate the log-likelihood function.

## Usage

gen.likelihood(object)

## Arguments

object A gamlss fitted model

## Details

The purpose of this function is to help the function $\operatorname{vcov}()$ to get he right Hessian matrix after a model has fitted. Note that at the momment smoothing terms are consideted as fixed.

## Value

A function of the log-likelihood

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

vcov

## Examples

```
data(aids)
m1 <- gamlss(y~x+qrt, data=aids, family=NBI)
logL<-gen.likelihood(m1)
logL()
logLik(m1)
```

getPEF Getting the partial effect function from a continuous term in a GAMLSS model

## Description

This function can be used to calculate the partial effect and the elasticity of a continuous explanatory variable x .

By 'partial effect' function we mean how $x$ is influence the parameter of interest given that the rest of explanatory terms for this parameter are on (specified) fixed values.

The function takes a GAMLSS object and for the range of the continuous variable x , (by fixing the rest of the explanatory terms at specified values), calculates the effect that $x$ has on the specific distribution parameter (or its predictor). The resulting function shows the effect that $x$ has on the distribution parameter. The partial effect function which is calculated on a finite grit is then approximated using the splinefun() in R and its is saved.

The saved function can be used to calculate the elasticity of $x$. The elasticity is the first derivative of the partial effect function and shows the chance of the parameter of interest for a small change in in $x$, by fixing the rest of the explanatory variables at specified values.

## Usage

```
getPEF(obj = NULL, term = NULL, data = NULL, n.points = 100,
    parameter = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    type = c("response", "link"), how = c("median", "last"),
    fixed.at = list(), plot = FALSE)
```


## Arguments

obj
term the continuous explanatory variable
data the data.frame (not needed if is declared on obj)
n. points the number of points in which the influence function for $x$ need to be evaluated
parameter which distribution parameter
type whether against the parameter, "response", or the predictor "link"
how whether for continuous variables should use the median or the last observation in the data
fixed.at a list indicating at which values the rest of the explanatory terms should be fixed
plot whether to the plot the influence function and its first derivatives

## Value

A function is created which can be used to evaluate the partial effect function at different values of x.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Vlasios Voudouris, Daniil Kiose

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. and Stasinopoulos, D. M (2013) Automatic smoothing parameter selection in GAMLSS with an application to centile estimation, Statistical methods in medical research.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
m1 <- gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A), data=rent, family=GA)
# getting the Partial Efect function
pef <- getPEF(obj=m1,term="A", plot=TRUE)
# the value at 1980
pef(1980)
# the first derivative at 1980
pef(1980, deriv=1)
# the second derivative at }198
pef(1980, deriv=2)
# plotting the first derivative
curve(pef(x, deriv=1), 1900, 2000)
```

getQuantile

Getting the partial quantile function for a term

## Description

This function can be used to calculate the partial effect that an explanatory variable has on a specific quantile.
By 'partial effect' function we mean how the term influence the quantile given that the rest of explanatory terms are constant.

The function takes a GAMLSS object and for the range of a specified explanatory (by fixing the rest of the terms at specified values), calculates the effect that this term has on the a quantile of the distribution. That is, it shows the effect that the particular term has on the quantile. The 'partial'
quantile is calculated on a finite grid of values and then the function is approximated (using the splinefun()) and saved.
The saved function can be used to calculate the first derivative. This first derivatives shows the chance of the quantile function for a small change in the explanatory variable, by fixing the rest of the explanatory variables at a constant values.

## Usage

getQuantile(obj = NULL, term = NULL, quantile = 0.9, data = NULL,
n. points $=100$, how = c("median", "last"),
fixed.at $=$ list(), plot $=$ FALSE)

## Arguments

obj
term
quantile the required quantile of the distribution
data the data.frame (not needed if is declared on obj)
n.points the number of points in which the quantile function needs evaluation
how whether for extra continuous explanatory variables should fixed at the median or the last observation in the data
fixed.at a list indicating at which values the rest of the explanatory terms should be fixed plot whether to the plot the partial quantile function and its first derivatives

## Details

The function getQuantile() relies on the predictAll() function to evaluate the distribution parameters at a grid (default 100 points) of the specified term (given that the the rest of the terms are fixed). Then the inverse cdf is used to calculate the partial quantile. The function then is approximated using splinefun()) and saved.

## Value

A function is created which can be used to evaluate the partial effect of the explanatory variable on a specified quantile.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, getPEF

## Examples

```
library(gamlss)
data(rent)
m1 <- gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+B+loc, data=rent, family=GA)
FF<-getQuantile(m1, quantile=0.9, term="A", plot=TRUE)
FF(1960)
FF(1060, deriv=1)
FF(1060, deriv=2)
## Not run:
# plotting partial quantile
# .05, 0.25, 0.5, 0.75, 0.95
# at the default values
# Fl = median(Fl), B=0, and loc=2
plot(R~A, data=rent, col="lightgray", pch=20)
for (i in c(.05, 0.25, 0.5, 0.75, 0.95))
{
    Qua <- getQuantile(m1, quantile=i,term="A")
    curve(Qua, 1900, 1985, lwd=1, lty=1, add=T)
}
# plotting at values Fl=60, B=1, and loc=1.
for (i in c(.05, 0.25, 0.5, 0.75, 0.95))
{
    Qua <- getQuantile(m1, quantile=i,term="A",
            fixed.at=list(Fl=60, B=1, loc=1))
    curve(Qua, 1900, 1985, lwd=1, lty=2, col="red", add=T)
}
# plotting at Fl=60, B=1 and loc=1.
for (i in c(.05, 0.25, 0.5, 0.75, 0.95))
{
    Qua <- getQuantile(m1, quantile=i,term="A",
            fixed.at=list(Fl=120, B=0, loc=3))
    curve(Qua, 1900, 1985, lwd=1, lty=3, col="blue", add=T)
}
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

The function getSmo() extracts information from a fitted smoothing additive term.

## Usage

getSmo(object, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
parameter= NULL, which = 1)

## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted model
what which distribution parameter is required, default what="mu"
parameter equivalent to what
which which smoothing term i.e. 1,2 etc. Note that 0 means all.

## Details

This function facilitates the extraction of information from a fitted additive terms. For example getSmo( m 1 , "sigma", 2) is equivalent of $\mathrm{m} 1 \$$ sigma.coefSmo[[2]]. To get the actual fitted values type m1\$sigma.s[[2]]

## Value

A list containing information about a fitted smoother or a fitted objects

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## Examples

```
data(usair)
t1<-gamlss(y~x1+pb(x5)+pb(x6), data=usair, family=GA)
# get the value for lambda for the second fitted term in mu
getSmo(t1, parameter="mu", 2)$lambda
```

glim. control Auxiliary for Controlling the inner algorithm in a GAMLSS Fitting

## Description

Auxiliary function used for the inner iteration of gamlss algorithm. Typically only used when calling gamlss function through the option i. control.

## Usage

```
glim.control(cc = 0.001, cyc = 50, glm.trace = FALSE,
    bf.cyc = 30, bf.tol = 0.001, bf.trace = FALSE,
    ...)
```


## Arguments

| cc | the convergence criterion for the algorithm |
| :--- | :--- |
| cyc | the number of cycles of the algorithm |
| glm.trace | whether to print at each iteration (TRUE) or not (FALSE) |
| bf.cyc | the number of cycles of the backfitting algorithm |
| bf.tol | the convergence criterion (tolerance level) for the backfitting algorithm |
| bf.trace | whether to print at each iteration (TRUE) or not (FALSE, the default) |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

## Value

A list with the arguments as components

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape, (with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
con<-glim.control(glm.trace=TRUE)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids, i.control=con) #
rm(h,con)
```

histDist This function plots the histogram and a fitted (GAMLSS family) distri- bution to a variable

## Description

This function fits constants to the parameters of a GAMLSS family distribution and them plot the histogram and the fitted distribution.

## Usage

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { histDist (y, family = NO, freq = NULL, density }=\text { FALSE, } \\
& \text { nbins }=10, \text { xlim }=\text { NULL, ylim }=\text { NULL, main }=\text { NULL, } \\
& \text { xlab }=\text { NULL, ylab }=\text { NULL, data }=N U L L, \\
& \text { col.hist }=" \text { gray", border.hist }=" b l u e ", \\
& \text { fg.hist }=\text { rainbow(12)[9], line.wd }=2, \\
& \text { line.ty }=c(1,2), \text { line.col }=c(2,3), \\
& \text { col.main }=" b l u e 4 ", ~ c o l . l a b=" b l u e 4 ", ~ \\
& \text { col.axis }=" b l u e ", . .)
\end{aligned}
$$

## Arguments

| y | a vector for the response variable |
| :---: | :---: |
| family | a gamlss.family distribution |
| freq | the frequencies of the data in $y$ if exist. freq is used as weights in the gamlss fit |
| density | default value is FALSE. Change to TRUE if you would like a non-parametric density plot together with the parametric fitted distribution plot (for continuous variable only) |
| nbins | The suggested number of bins (argument passed to truehist() of package MASS). Either a positive integer, or a character string naming a rule: "Scott" or "Freedman-Diaconis" or "FD". (Case is ignored.) |
| $x \mathrm{lim}$ | the minimum and the maximum $x$-axis value (if the default values are out of range) |
| ylim | the minimum and the maximum $y$-axis value (if the default values are out of range) |
| main | the main title for the plot |
| xlab | the label in the x -axis |
| ylab | the label in the y -axis |
| data | the data.frame |
| col.hist | the colour of the histogram or barplot |
| border.hist | the colour of the border of the histogram or barplot |
| fg.hist | the colour of axis in the histogram or barplot |
| line.wd | the line width of the fitted distribution |
| line.ty | the line type of the fitted distribution |
| line.col | the line color of the fitted distribution |
| col.main | the colour for the main title |
| col.lab | the colour of the labels |
| col.axis | the color of the axis |
|  | for extra arguments to be passed to the gamlss function |

## Details

This function first fits constants for each parameters of a GAMLSS distribution family using the gamlss function and them plots the fitted distribution together with the appropriate plot according to whether the $y$ variable is of a continuous or discrete type. Histogram is plotted for continuous and barplot for discrete variables. The function truehist of Venables and Ripley's MASS package is used for the histogram plotting.

## Value

returns a plot

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss,gamlss.family
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
histDist(y,family="NO", data=abdom)
# use the ylim
histDist(y,family="NO", ylim=c(0,0.005), data=abdom)
# bad fit use PE
histDist(y,family="PE",ymax=0.005, data=abdom, line.col="blue")
# discere data counts
# Hand at al. p150 Leptinotarsa decemlineata
y <- c(0,1,2,3,4,6,7,8,10,11)
freq <- c(33,12,5,6,5,2,2,2,1,2)
histDist(y, "NBI", freq=freq)
# the same as
histDist(rep(y,freq), "NBI")
```

histSmo Density estimation using the Poisson trick

## Description

This set of functions use the old Poisson trick of discretising the data and then fitting a Poisson error model to the resulting frequencies (Lindsey, 1997). Here the model fitted is a smooth cubic spline curve. The result is a density estimator for the data.

## Usage

```
histSmo(y, lambda = NULL, df = NULL, order = 3, lower = NULL,
            upper = NULL, type = c("freq", "prob"),
            plot = FALSE, breaks = NULL,
            discrete = FALSE, ...)
histSmoC(y, df = 10, lower = NULL, upper = NULL, type = c("freq", "prob"),
            plot = FALSE, breaks = NULL,
            discrete = FALSE, ...)
histSmoO(y, lambda = 1, order = 3, lower = NULL, upper = NULL,
            type = c("freq", "prob"),
            plot = FALSE, breaks = NULL,
            discrete = FALSE, ...)
histSmoP(y, lambda = NULL, df = NULL, order = 3, lower = NULL,
            upper = NULL, type = c("freq", "prob"),
            plot = FALSE, breaks = NULL, discrete = FALSE,
            ...)
```


## Arguments

y
the variable of interest
lambda the smoothing parameter
df the degrees of freedom
order the order of the P-spline
lower the lower limit of the $y$-variable
upper the upper limit of the $y$-variable
type the type of histogram
plot whether to plot the resulting density estimator
breaks the number of break points to be used in the histogram and consequently the number of observations in the Poisson fit
discrete whether to treat the fitting density as a discrete distribution or not
... further arguments passed to or from other methods.

## Details

Here are the methods used here:
i) The function histSmoO() uses Penalised discrete splines (Eilers, 2003). This function is appropriate when the smoothing parameter is fixed.
ii) The function histSmoC() uses smooth cubic splines and fits a Poison error model to the frequencies using the cs() additive function of GAMLSS. This function is appropriate if the effective degrees of freedom are fixed in the model.
iii) The function histSmoP() uses Penalised cubic splines (Eilers and Marx 1996). It is fitting a Poisson model to the frequencies using the pb() additive function of GAMLSS. This function is appropriate if automatic selection of the smoothing parameter is required.
iv) The function histSmo() combines all the above functions in the sense that if lambda is fixed it uses histSmoO(), if the df's are fixed it uses codehistSmoC() and if none of these is specified it uses histSmoP().

## Value

Returns a histSmo S3 object. The object has the following components:

| $x$ | the middle points of the discretise data |
| :--- | :--- |
| counts | how many observation are on the discretise intervals |
| density | the density value for each discrete interval |
| hist | the hist object used to discretise the data |
| cdf | The resulting cumulative distribution function useful for calculating probabili- <br> ties from the estimate density |
| nvcdf | The inverse cumulative distribution function <br> model |
|  | The fitted Poisson model only for histSmoP() and histSmoC() |

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Paul Eilers, Bob Rigby and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Eilers, P. (2003). A perfect smoother. Analytical Chemistry, 75: 3631-3636.
Eilers, P. H. C. and Marx, B. D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with B-splines and penalties (with comments and rejoinder). Statist. Sci, 11, 89-121.
Lindsey, J.K. (1997) Applying Generalized Linear Models. New York: Springer-Verlag. ISBN 0-387-98218-3
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

$$
\mathrm{pb}, \mathrm{cs}
$$

## Examples

```
# creating data from Pareto 2 distribution
set.seed(153)
Y <- rPARETO2(1000)
## Not run:
```

```
# getting the density
histSmo(Y, lower=0, plot=TRUE)
# more breaks a bit slower
histSmo(Y, breaks=200, lower=0, plot=TRUE)
# quick fit using lambda
histSmoO(Y, lambda=1, breaks=200, lower=0, plot=TRUE)
# or
histSmo(Y, lambda=1, breaks=200, lower=0, plot=TRUE)
# quick fit using df
histSmoC(Y, df=15, breaks=200, lower=0,plot=TRUE)
# or
histSmo(Y, df=15, breaks=200, lower=0)
# saving results
m1<- histSmo(Y, lower=0, plot=T)
plot(m1)
plot(m1, "cdf")
plot(m1, "invcdf")
# using with a histogram
library(MASS)
truehist(Y)
lines(m1, col="red")
#---------------------------
# now gererate from SHASH distribution
YY <- rSHASH(1000)
m1<- histSmo(YY)
# calculate Pr(YY>10)
1-m1$cdf(10)
# calculate Pr(-10<YY<10)
1-(1-m1$cdf(10))-m1$cdf(-10)
#-------------------------
# from discrete distribution
YYY <- rNBI(1000, mu=5, sigma=4)
histSmo(YYY, discrete=TRUE, plot=T)
#
YYY <- rPO(1000, mu=5)
histSmo(YYY, discrete=TRUE, plot=T)
#
YYY <- rNBI(1000, mu=5, sigma=.1)
histSmo(YYY, discrete=TRUE, plot=T)
# genarating from beta distribution
YYY <- rBE(1000, mu=.1, sigma=.3)
histSmo(YYY, lower=0, upper=1, plot=T)
# from trucated data
Y <- with(stylo, rep(word,freq))
histSmo(Y, lower=1, discrete=TRUE, plot=T)
histSmo(Y, lower=1, discrete=TRUE, plot=T, type="prob")
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

The function GAIC() calculates the Generalised Akaike information criterion (GAIC) for a given penalty k for a fitted GAMLSS object.
The function AIC.gamlss() is the method associated with a GAMLSS object of the generic function AIC(). Note that GAIC() is a synonymous of the function AIC. gamlss.

The function IC() is an old version of GAIC().
The function GAIC. table() produces a table with different models as rows and different penalties, k , as columns.

The function GAIC.scaled() produces, [for a given set of different fitted models or for a table produced by chooseDist ()], the scaled Akaike values (see Burnham and Anderson (2002) section 2.9 for a similar concept the GAIC weights. The scaled Akaike should not be interpreted as posterior probabilities of models given the data but for model selection purpose they produce a scaled ranking of the model using their relative importance i.e. from the worst to the best model.
The function extractAIC is a the method associated a GAMLSS object of the generic function extractAIC and it is mainly used in the stepAIC function.
The function Rsq compute a generalisation of the R -squared for not normal models.

## Usage

```
IC(object, k = 2)
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
AIC(object, ..., k = 2, c = FALSE)
GAIC(object, ..., k = 2, c = FALSE )
GAIC.table(object, ..., k = c(2, 3.84, round(log(length(object$y)), 2)),
                    text.to.show=NULL)
GAIC.scaled(object,..., k = 2, c = FALSE, plot = TRUE,
                                    text.cex = 0.7, which = 1, diff.dev = 1000,
                                    text.to.show = NULL, col = NULL, horiz = FALSE)
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
extractAIC(fit, scale, k = 2, c = FALSE, ...)
```


## Arguments

object an gamlss fitted model(s) [or for GAIC. scaled() a table produced by chooseDist()].
fit an gamlss fitted model
... allows several GAMLSS object to be compared using a GAIC
k the penalty with default $\mathrm{k}=2.5$
c whether the corrected AIC, i.e. AICc, should be used, note that it applies only when $\mathrm{k}=2$
scale this argument is not used in gamlss
plot whether to plot the ranking in GAIC.scaled().
text.cex the size of the models/families in the text of the plot of GAIC. scaled().
diff.dev this argument prevents models with a difference in deviance greater than diff.dev from the 'best' model to be considered (or plotted).

```
which which column of GAIC scaled to plot in GAIC.scaled().
text.to.show if NULL, GAIC.scaled() shows the model names otherwise the character in
        this list
col The colour of the bars in GAIC.scaled()
horiz whether to plot the bars vertically (default) or horizontally
```


## Value

The function IC() returns the GAIC for given penalty k of the GAMLSS object. The function AIC() returns a matrix contains the df's and the GAIC's for given penalty k. The function GAIC() returns identical results to AIC. The function GAIC. table() returns a table which its rows showing different models and its columns different k's. The function extractAIC() returns vector of length two with the degrees of freedom and the AIC criterion.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Burnham K. P. and Anderson D. R (2002). Model Selection and Multi model Inference A Practical Information-Theoretic Approach, Second Edition, Springer-Verlag New York, Inc.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
m1 <- gamlss(y~x, family=NO, data=abdom)
IC(m1)
extractAIC(m1,k=2)
m2 <- gamlss(y~x, sigma.fo=~x, family=NO, data=abdom)
m3 <- gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.fo=~x, family=NO, data=abdom)
m4 <- gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.fo=~pb(x), family=NO, data=abdom)
AIC(m1,m2, m3, m4)
```

```
AIC(m1,m2, m3, m4, c=TRUE)
AIC(m1,m2, m3, m4, k=3)
GAIC.table(m1,m2, m3, m4)
GAIC.scaled(m1,m2, m3, m4)
## Not run:
MT <- chooseDist(m3)
GAIC.scaled(MT)
GAIC.scaled(MT, which=2)
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

This function is design to help the user to easily construct growth curve centile estimation. It is applicable when only "one" explanatory variable is available (usually age).

## Usage

```
lms(y, x, families = LMS, data = NULL, k = 2,
    cent = c(0.4, 2, 10, 25, 50, 75, 90, 98, 99.6),
    calibration = TRUE, trans.x = FALSE,
    fix.power = NULL, lim.trans = c(0, 1.5),
    prof = FALSE, step = 0.1, legend = FALSE,
    mu.df = NULL, sigma.df = NULL, nu.df = NULL,
    tau.df = NULL, c.crit = 0.01,
    method.pb = c("ML", "GAIC"), ...)
```


## Arguments

$y$
x
families
data
k
cent a vector with elements the $\%$ centile values for which the centile curves have to be evaluated
calibration whether calibration is required with default TRUE
trans. x whether to check for transformation in x with default FALSE
fix.power if set it fix the power of the transformation for $x$
lim.trans the limits for the search of the power parameter for $x$
prof whether to use the profile GAIC of the power transformation
step if codeprof=TRUE is used this determine the step for the profile GAIC

| legend | whether a legend is required in the plot with default FALSE |
| :--- | :--- |
| mu.df | mu effective degrees of freedom if required otherwise are estimated |
| sigma.df | sigma effective degrees of freedom if required otherwise are estimated |
| nu.df | nu effective degrees of freedom if required otherwise are estimated |
| tau.df | tau effective degrees of freedom if required otherwise are estimated |
| c.crit | the convergence criterion to be pass to gamlss() |
| method.pb | the method used in the pb() for estimating the smoothing parameters. The de- <br> fault is local maximum likelihood "ML". "GAIC" is also permitted where k is <br> taken from the k argument of the function. |
| $\ldots$ | extra argument which can be passed to gamlss() |

## Details

This function should be used if the construction of the centile curves involves only one explanatory variable.
The model assumes that the response variable has a flexible distribution i.e. y $D(\mu, \sigma, \nu, \tau)$ where the parameters of the distribution are smooth functions of the explanatory variable i.e. $g(\mu)=s(x)$, where $g()$ is a link function and $s()$ is a smooth function. Occasionally a power transformation in the x -axis helps the construction of the centile curves. That is, in this case the parameters are modelled by $x^{p}$ rather than just x, i.e. $g(\mu)=s\left(x^{p}\right)$. The function lms() uses P-splines ( pb()$)$ as a smoother.

If a transformation is needed for x the function $\operatorname{lms}()$ starts by finding an optimum value for p using the simple model $N O\left(\mu=s\left(x^{p}\right)\right)$. (Note that this value of p is not the optimum for the final chosen model but it works well in practice.)
After fitting a Normal error model for staring values the function proceeds by fitting several "appropriate" distributions for the response variable. The set of gamlss. family distributions to fit is specified by the argument families. The default families arguments is LMS=c("BCCGo", "BCPEo", "BCTo") that is the LMS class of distributions, Cole and Green (1992). Note that this class is only appropriate when $y$ is positive (with no zeros). If the response variable contains negative values and zeros then use the argument families=theSHASH where theSHASH <- c ("NO", "SHASHo") or add any other list of distributions which you may think is appropriate. Justification of using the specific centile ( $0.382 .279 .121122025 .25,50,74.75,90.88,97.72,99.62$ ) is given in Cole (1994).

## Value

It returns a gamlss fitted object

## Note

The function is fitting several models and for large data can be slow

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Cole, T. J. (1994) Do growth chart centiles need a face lift? BMJ, 308-641.
Cole, T. J. and Green, P. J. (1992) Smoothing reference centile curves: the LMS method and penalized likelihood, Statist. Med. 11, 1305-1319

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, centiles, calibration

## Examples

```
## Not run:
data(abdom)
m1 <- lms(y,x , data=abdom, n.cyc=30)
m2 <- lms(y,x ,data=abdom, method.pb="GAIC", k=log(610))
# this example takes time
data(db)
m1 <- lms(y=head, x=age, data=db, trans.x=TRUE)
## End(Not run)
```

lo Specify a loess fit in a GAMLSS formula

## Description

Allows the user to specify a loess fit within a GAMLSS model. This function is similar to the lo function in the gam implementation of package gam see Chambers and Hastie (1991).
The function vis.lo() allows plotting the results.

## Usage

```
lo(formula, control = lo.control(...), ...)
lo.control(span = 0.75, enp.target = NULL,
            degree = 2, parametric = FALSE, drop.square = FALSE,
            normalize = TRUE, family = c("gaussian", "symmetric"),
            method = c("loess", "model.frame"),
            surface = c("interpolate", "direct"),
            statistics = c("approximate", "exact", "none"),
            trace.hat = c("exact", "approximate"),
            cell = 0.2, iterations = 4,iterTrace = FALSE, ...)
vis.lo(obj, se=-1, rug = FALSE, partial.resid = FALSE,
            col.term = "darkred", col.shaded = "gray",
            col.res = "lightblue", col.rug = "gray", lwd.term = 1.5,
            cex.res = 1, pch.res = par("pch"),
            type = c("persp", "contour"), col.surface = "gray",
            nlevels = 30, n.grid = 30, image = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| formula | a formula specifying the explanatory variables |
| :--- | :--- |
| control | a control to be passed to the loess function |
| $\ldots$ | extra arguments |
| span | the number of observations in a neighbourhood. This is the smoothing parameter <br> for a loess fit. |
| enp.target | an alternative way to specify span, as the approximate equivalent number de- <br> grees of freedom to be used. See also the help file of the R function loess. For <br> consistency with the older version of lo the effective degrees of freedom df can <br> be also specified instead of span, e.g. df=5 |
| degree | the degree of local polynomial; can be 1 or 2. See also the help file of loess |
| parametric | should any terms be fitted globally rather than locally? See the help file of loess <br> for fits with more than one predictor and degree=2, should the quadratic term be <br> dropped for particular predictors?. See also help file of loess |
| drop.square |  |$\quad$| should the predictors be normalized to a common scale if there is more than |
| :--- |
| one? See the help file of loess |
| if "gaussian" fitting is by least-squares, and if "symmetric" a re-descending M |


| cell | if interpolation is used this controls the accuracy of the approximation via the maximum number of points in a cell in the kd tree. See the help file of loess. control |
| :---: | :---: |
| iterations | the number of iterations used in robust fitting. See the help file of loess. control |
| iterTrace | logical (or integer) determining if tracing information during the robust iterations (iterations>=2) is produced. See the help file of loess. control |
| obj | an lowss object fitted within gamlss |
| se | if se>0 then standard errors surfaces are drawn in the 3-dimensional plot. Set se at the required level i.e se=1.96 will be an approximated $95 \%$ CI. |
| rug | whether to plot a rug in the plot |
| partial.resid | whether to plot the partial residuals |
| col.term | the colour of the line of fitted term |
| cex.res | the shading of standard |
| col.shaded | the shading of standard error intervals |
| col.res | the colour of partial residuals |
| col.rug | the colour of the rug |
| lwd.term | the width of the line |
| pch.res | The character for the partial residuals |
| type | The type of the plot if the x's are two dimensional |
| col.surface | the colour of the fitted surface |
| nlevels | the number of levels used in cotour () plot. |
| $n . g r i d$ | The number of points to evaluate the surface |
| image | whether to use image() or just contour |

## Details

Note that lo itself does no smoothing; it simply sets things up for the function gamlss.lo() which is used by the backfitting function gamlss.add().

## Value

a loess object is returned.

## Warning

In this version the first argument is a formula NOT a list as in the previous one

## Note

Note that lo itself does no smoothing; it simply sets things up for gamlss.lo() to do the backfitting.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby, (The original lo() function was based on the Trevor Hastie's S-plus lo() function. See also the documentation of the loess function for the authorship of the function.

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

cs, random,

## Examples

```
# fitting a loess curve with span=0.4 plus the a quarterly effect
aids1<-gamlss(y~lo(~x, span=0.4)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) #
term.plot(aids1, page=1)
## Not run:
r1 <- gamlss(R~lo(~Fl)+lo(~A), data=rent, family=GA)
    term.plot(r1, pages=1)
    vis.lo(getSmo(r1, which=1), partial=T)
r2 <- gamlss(R~lo(~Fl+A), data=rent, family=GA)
    term.plot(r2, pages=1)
    vis.lo(getSmo(r2, which=1))
    vis.lo(getSmo(r2, which=1), se=1.97)
    vis.lo(getSmo(r2, which=1), partial.res=T)
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

The log-log Survival functions are design for checking the tails of a single response variable (no explanatory should be involved). There are three different function:
a) the function $\log \log$ Surv1 () which plot the right tails of the empirical $\log$-log Survival function against $\log \log (y)$, where $y$ is the variable of interest. The coefficient of a linear fit to the plot can be used as an estimated for Type I tails (see Chapter 17 in Rigby et al. (2019) for definition of the different types of tails.)
b) the function $\log \log S u r v 2()$ which plot the right tails of the empirical $\log$ - $\log$ Survival function against $\log (y)$. The coefficient of a linear fit to the plot can be used as an estimated for Type II tails.
c) the function $\log \log \operatorname{Surv3()}$ which plot the (left or right) tails of the empirical log-log Survival function against $y$. The coefficient of a linear fit to the plot can be used as an estimated for Type III tails.

The function loglogSurv() combines all the above functions.
The function $\log \operatorname{Surv}()$ is design for exploring the heavy tails of a single response variable. It plots the empirical log-survival function of the right tail of the distribution or the empirical log-cdf function of the left tail against $\log (y)$ for a specified probability of the tail. Then fits a linear, a quadratic and an exponential curve to the points of the plot. For distributions defined on the positive real line a good linear fit would indicate a Pareto type tail, a good quadratic fit a log-normal type tail and good exponential fit a Weibull type tail. Note that this function is only appropriate to investigate rather heavy tails and it is not very good to discriminate between different type of tails, as the loglogSurv(). The function logSurv0() plots but do not fit the curves.

The function loglogplot () plot the empirical log-survival function of all data against log(y). The function $\operatorname{ECDF}$ () calculates the empirical commutative distribution function. It is similar to ecdf() but divides by $\mathrm{n}+1$ rather n , the number of conservations.

## Usage

```
loglogSurv(y, prob = 0.9, print = TRUE, title = NULL, lcol = gray(0.1),
    ltype = 1, plot = TRUE, ...)
loglogSurv1(y, prob = 0.9, print = TRUE, title = NULL, lcol = gray(0.1),
    ltype = 1, ...)
loglogSurv2(y, prob = 0.9, print = TRUE, title = NULL, lcol = gray(0.1),
    ltype = 1, ...)
loglogSurv3(y, prob = 0.9, print = TRUE, title = NULL, lcol = gray(0.1),
            ltype = 1, ...)
logSurv(y, prob = 0.9, tail = c("right", "left"), plot = TRUE,
    lines = TRUE, print = TRUE, title = NULL, lcol = c(gray(0.1),
    gray(0.2), gray(0.3)), ltype = c(1, 2, 3), ...)
logSurv0(y, prob = 0.9, tail = c("right", "left"), plot = TRUE,
        title = NULL, ...)
ECDF(y, weights=NULL)
loglogplot(y, nplus1 = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| y | a vector, the variable of interest |
| :--- | :--- |
| prob | what probability. The defaul is 0.90 which means $10 \%$ for "right" tail $90 \%$ for <br> "left" tail |
| tail | which tall needs checking the right (default) of the left |
| plot | whether to plot with default equal TRUE |
| print | whether to print the coefficients with default equal TRUE |
| title | if a different title rather the default is needed |
| lcol | The line colour in the plot |
| lines | whether to plot the fitted lines |
| ltype | The line type in the plot |
| nplus1 | whether to divide by n+1 or n when calculating the ecdf |
| weights | prior weights for ECDF () |
| $\ldots$ | for extra argument in the plot command |

## Details

The functions loglogSurv1(), loglogSurv3() and loglogSurv3() take the upper part of an ordered variable, create its empirical survival function, and plot the log-log of this functions against $\log (\log (y)), \log (y)$ and $y$, respectively. Then they fit a line to the plot. The coefficients of the line can be interpreted as parameters determined the behaviour of the tail. The function $\log \operatorname{logSurv}()$ fits all three models and displays the best.

The function logSurv() takes the upper (or lower) part of an ordered variable and plots the log empirical survival function against $\log (y)$. Also display three curves i) linear ii) quadratic and iii) exponential to determine what kind of tail relationship exist. Plotting the $\log$ empirical survival function against $\log (y)$ often call in the literature the "log-log plot".

The function loglogplot () plots the whole log empirical survival function against $\log$ (y) (not just the tail). The function $\operatorname{ECDF}()$ calculate the step function of the empirical cumulative distribution function.

More details can be found in Chapter 17 of "Rigby et al. (2019) book an old version on which can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/)

## Value

The functions create plots.

## Author(s)

Bob Rigby, Mikis Stasinopoulos and Vlassios Voudouris

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby R.A., Stasinopoulos D. M., Heller G., and De Bastiani F., (2019) Distributions for Modelling Location, Scale and Shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. (In press)
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

```
Examples
    data(film90)
    y <- film90$lborev1
    op<-par(mfrow=c (3,1))
    loglogSurv1(y)
    loglogSurv2(y)
    loglogSurv3(y)
    par(op)
    loglogSurv(y)
    logSurv(y)
    loglogplot(y)
    plot(ECDF(y), main="ECDF")
```

lpred Extract Linear Predictor Values and Standard Errors For A GAMLSS Model

## Description

The function lpred() is the GAMLSS specific method which extracts the linear predictor and its (approximate) standard errors for a specified model parameter from a GAMLSS objects. The lpred() can be used to extract the predictor fitted values (and its approximate standard errors) or the contribution of specific terms in the model (with their approximate standard errors) in the same way that the predict. $\operatorname{lm}()$ and predict. $g \operatorname{lm}()$ functions can be used for 1 m or $g l m$ objects. Note that lpred() extract information for the predictors of mu,sigma, nu and tau at the training data values. If predictions are required for new data then use the functions predict.gamlss() or predictAll().
The function $1 p$ extract only the linear predictor at the training data values.

## Usage

```
lpred(obj, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL,
    type = c("link", "response", "terms"),
    terms = NULL, se.fit = FALSE, ...)
lp(obj, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL, ... )
```


## Arguments

obj a GAMLSS fitted model
what which distribution parameter is required, default what="mu"
parameter equivalent to what
type type="link" (the default) gets the linear predictor for the specified distribution parameter. type="response" gets the fitted values for the parameter while type="terms" gets the fitted terms contribution
terms if type="terms", which terms to be selected (default is all terms)
se.fit if TRUE the approximate standard errors of the appropriate type are extracted ... for extra arguments

## Value

If se.fit=FALSE a vector (or a matrix) of the appropriate type is extracted from the GAMLSS object for the given parameter in what. If se.fit=TRUE a list containing the appropriate type, fit, and its (approximate) standard errors, se.fit.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

predict.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
mod<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
mod.t <- lpred(mod, type = "terms", terms= "qrt")
mod.t
mod.lp <- lp(mod)
mod.lp
rm(mod, mod.t,mod.lp)
```

LR.test Likelihood Ratio test for nested GAMLSS models

## Description

The function performs a likelihood ration test for two nested fitted model.

## Usage

LR.test(null, alternative, print = TRUE)

## Arguments

null The null hypothesis (simpler) fitted model
alternative The alternative hypothesis (more complex) fitted model
print whether to print or save the result

## Details

Warning: no checking whether the models are nested is performed.

## Value

If print=FALSE a list with chi, df and $\mathrm{p} . \mathrm{val}$ is produced.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, dropterm

## Examples

```
data(usair)
m0<-gamlss(y~x1+x2, data=usair)
m1<-gamlss(y~x1+x2+x3+x4, data=usair)
LR.test(m0,m1)
```

model.frame.gamlss Extract a model.frame, a model matrix or terms from a GAMLSS ob-
ject for a given distributional parameter

## Description

model.frame.gamlss, model.matrix.gamlss and terms.gamlss are the gamlss versions of the generic functions model.frame, model.matrix and terms respectively.

## Usage

\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
model.frame(formula, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL, ...)
\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
terms(x, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
parameter= NULL, ...)
\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
model.matrix(object, what $=c(" m u ", ~ " s i g m a ", ~ " n u ", ~ " t a u ")$,
parameter= NULL, ...)

## Arguments

formula a gamlss object
$x \quad$ a gamlss object
object a gamlss object
what for which parameter to extract the model.frame, terms or model.frame
parameter equivalent to what
... for extra arguments

## Value

a model.frame, a model.matrix or terms

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
mod<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
model.frame(mod)
model.matrix(mod)
terms(mod, "mu")
rm(mod)
```

numeric.deriv

An internal GAMLSS function for numerical derivatives

## Description

A function to calculate numerical derivatives.

## Usage

numeric.deriv(expr, theta, delta $=$ NULL, rho = sys.frame(sys.parent()))

## Arguments

| expr | The expression to be differentiated |
| :--- | :--- |
| theta | A character vector |
| delta | constant for the accuracy |
| rho | environment |

## Details

This function is use by several GAMLSS functions but it is not for general use since there are more reliable function to do that in R .

## Value

A vector of numerical derivatives

## Note

Do not use this function unless you know what you are doing

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## Description

This function can be used to plot parallel plots for each individual in a repeated measurement study. It is based on the coplot () function of $R$.

## Usage

```
    par.plot(formula = NULL, data = NULL, subjects = NULL,
    color = TRUE, show.given = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| formula | a formula describing the form of conditioning plot. A formula of the form $y \sim$ <br>  <br> $x \mid$ a indicates that plots of $y$ versus $x$ should be produced conditional on the <br> variable $a$. A formula of the form $y \sim x \mid a * b$ indicates that plots of $y$ versus $x$ <br> should be produced conditional on the two variables $a$ and $b$. |
| :--- | :--- |
| data | a data frame containing values for any variables in the formula. This argument <br> is compulsory. |
| subjects | a factor which distinguish between the individual participants |
| color | whether the parallel plot are shown in colour, color=TRUE (the default) or not <br> color=FALSE |
| show.given | logical (possibly of length 2 for 2 conditioning variables): should conditioning <br> plots be shown for the corresponding conditioning variables (default 'TRUE') |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

## Value

It returns a plot.

## Note

Note that similar plot can be fount in the library nlme by Pinheiro and Bates

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), App. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
library(nlme)
data(Orthodont)
par.plot(distance~age,data=Orthodont,subject=Subject)
par.plot(distance~age|Sex,data=Orthodont, subject=Subject)
par.plot(distance~age|Subject,data=Orthodont, subject=Subject,show.given=FALSE)
```

```
pcat
Reduction for the Levels of a Factor.
```


## Description

The function is trying to merged similar levels of a given factor. Its based on ideas given by Tutz (2013).

## Usage

```
pcat (fac, \(\mathrm{df}=\mathrm{NULL}\), lambda \(=\) NULL, method \(=\mathrm{c}(" M L ", \quad\) GAIC"), start \(=0.001\),
    Lp \(=0\), kappa \(=1 \mathrm{e}-05\), iter \(=100\), c.crit \(=1 \mathrm{e}-04, \mathrm{k}=2\) )
gamlss.pcat(x, y, w, xeval = NULL, ...)
plotDF (y, factor \(=\) NULL, formula \(=\) NULL, data, along \(=\) seq(0, nlevels(factor)),
    kappa \(=1 \mathrm{e}-06, \mathrm{Lp}=0, \ldots\) )
plotLambda(y, factor \(=\) NULL, formula \(=\) NULL, data, along \(=\operatorname{seq}(-2,2,0.1)\),
    kappa \(=1 \mathrm{e}-06, \mathrm{Lp}=0, \ldots\) )
```


## Arguments

| fac, factor df | a factor to reduce its levels the effective degrees of freedom df |
| :---: | :---: |
| lambda | the smoothing parameter |
| method | which method is used for the estimation of the smoothing parameter, "ML" or "GAIC" are allowed. |
| start | starting value for lambda if it estimated using "ML" or "GAIC" |
| Lp | The type of penalty required, $L p=0$ is the default. Use $L p=1$ for lasso type and different values for different required penalty. |
| kappa | a regulation parameters used for the weights in the penalties. |
| iter | the number of internal iteration allowed |
| c.crit | the convergent criterion |
| k | the penalty if "GAIC" method is used. |
| $x$ | explanatory factor |
| y | the response or iterative response variable |
| w | iterative weights |
| xeval | indicator whether to predict |
| formula | A formula |
| data | A data frame |
| along | a sequence of values |
|  | for extra variables |

## Details

The pcat () is used for the fitting of the factor. The function shrinks the levels of the categorical factor (not towards the overall mean as the function random() is doing) but towards each other. This results to a reduction of the number if levels of the factors. Different norms can be used for the shrinkage by specifying the argument $L p$.

## Value

The function pcat reruns a vector endowed with a number of attributes. The vector itself is used in the construction of the model matrix, while the attributes are needed for the backfitting algorithms additive.fit(). The backfitting is done in gamlss.pcat.

## Note

Note that pcat itself does no smoothing; it simply sets things up for gamlss.pcat() to do the smoothing within the backfitting.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Paul Eilers and Marco Enea

## References

Tutz G. (2013) Regularization and Sparsity in Discrete Structures in the Proceedings of the 29th International Workshop on Statistical Modelling, Volume 1, p 29-42, Gottingen, Germany
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

random

## Examples

```
# Simulate data 1
    n <- 10 # number of levels
    m <- 200 # number of observations
set.seed(2016)
level <- as.factor(floor(runif(m) * n) + 1)
    a0 <- rnorm(n)
sigma <- 0.4
    mu <- a0[level]
    y <- mu + sigma * rnorm(m)
plot(y~level)
points(1:10,a0, col="red")
    da1 <- data.frame(y, level)
#-----------------
    mn <- gamlss(y~1,data=da1 ) # null model
    ms <- gamlss(y~level-1, data=da1) # saturated model
    m1 <- gamlss(y~pcat(level), data=da1) # calculating lambda ML
AIC(mn, ms, m1)
## Not run:
m11 <- gamlss(y~pcat(level, method="GAIC", k=log(200)), data=da1) # GAIC
AIC(mn, ms, m1, m11)
#gettng the fitted object --------------------------------------------------------------
getSmo(m1)
coef(getSmo(m1))
fitted(getSmo(m1))[1:10]
plot(getSmo(m1)) #
# After the fit a new factor is created this factor has the reduced levels
    levels(getSmo(m1)$factor)
# -------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## End(Not run)
```


## Description

A function to plot probability distribution functions (pdf) belonging to the gamlss family of distributions. This function allows either plotting of the fitted distributions for up to eight observations or plotting specified distributions belonging in the gamlss family

## Usage

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { pdf. plot (obj }=\text { NULL, obs }=c(1), \text { family }=N O(), \text { mu }=N U L L, \\
& \\
& \text { sigma }=N U L L, ~ n u=N U L L, \text { tau }=N U L L, \text { from }=0, \\
& \\
& \text { to }=10, \text { min }=N U L L, \max =N U L L, \text { no. points }=201, \\
& \text { no.title }=\text { FALSE, col }=\text { gray }(0.4), y . \text { axis.lim }=1.1, \\
& \\
& \text { frame.plot }=\text { TRUE, } \ldots \text { ) }
\end{aligned}
$$

## Arguments

| obj | An gamlss object e.g. obj=model1 where modell is a fitted gamlss object |
| :---: | :---: |
| obs | A number or vector of up to length eight indicating the case numbers of the observations for which fitted distributions are to be displayed, e.g. obs $=c(23,58)$ will display the fitted distribution for the 23th and 58th observations |
| family | This must be a gamlss family i.e. family=NO |
| mu | The value(s) of the location parameter mu for which the distribution has to be evaluated e.g $\mathrm{mu}=\mathrm{c}(3,7)$ |
| sigma | The value(s) the scale parameter sigma for which the distribution has to be evaluated e.g sigma=c $(3,7)$ |
| nu | The value(s) the parameter nu for which the distribution has to be evaluated e.g. nu=3 |
| tau | The value(s) the parameter tau for which the distribution has be evaluated e.g. tau=5 |
| from | Minimum value of the random variable y (identical to min) |
| to | Maximum value of the random variable y(identical to max) |
| min | Minimum value of the random variable y e.g. $\mathrm{min}=0$ |
| max | Maximum value of y e.g. $\max =10$ |
| no.points | the number fo point in which the function will be evaluated |
| no.title | Whether you need title in the plot, default is no.title=FALSE |
| col | the colot of the lines |
| y.axis.lim | the limits for the y -axis |
| frame.plot | whether to frame the individual plots |
|  | for extra arguments, Note that a useful argument can be col.axis, col.lab, cex.axis, cex.lab etc. |

## Details

This function can be used to plot distributions of the GAMLSS family. If the first argument obj is specified and it is a GAMLSS fitted object, then the fitted distribution of this model at specified observation values (given by the second argument obs) is plotted for a specified y-variable range (arguments min, max, and step).

If the first argument is not given then the family argument has to be specified and the pdf is plotted at specified values of the parameters mu, sigma, nu, tau. Again the range of the $y$-variable has to be given.

## Value

$\operatorname{plot}(\mathrm{s})$ of the required $\mathrm{pdf}(\mathrm{s})$ are returned

## Warning

The range of some distributions depends on the fitted parameters

## Note

The range of the $y$ values given by min, max and step are very important in the plot

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Calliope Akantziliotou

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
pdf.plot(family=BCT, min=1, max=20, mu=10, sigma=0.15, nu=-1, tau=c(4,10,20,40) )
## Not run:
# now using an gamlss object
data(abdom)
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom) # fits
pdf.plot(obj=h , obs=c(23,67), min=50, max=150)
## End(Not run)
```

plot.gamlss

Plot Residual Diagnostics for an GAMLSS Object

## Description

This function provides four plots for checking the normalized (randomized for a discrete response distribution) quantile residuals of a fitted GAMLSS object, referred to as residuals below : a plot of residuals against fitted values, a plot of the residuals against an index or a specific explanatory variable, a density plot of the residuals and a normal Q-Q plot of the residuals. If argument ts=TRUE then the first two plots are replaced by the autocorrelation function (ACF) and partial autocorrelation function (PACF) of the residuals

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
plot(x, xvar = NULL, parameters = NULL, ts = FALSE,
    summaries = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

X
xvar an explanatory variable to plot the residuals against
parameters plotting parameters can be specified here
ts set this to TRUE if ACF and PACF plots of the residuals are required
summaries set this to FALSE if no summary statistics of the residuals are required
... further arguments passed to or from other methods.

## Details

This function provides four plots for checking the normalized (randomized) quantile residuals (called residuals) of a fitted GAMLSS object. Randomization is only performed for discrete response variables. The four plots are

- residuals against the fitted values (or ACF of the residuals if $t s=T R U E$ )
- residuals against an index or specified $x$-variable (or PACF of the residuals if $t s=T R U E$ )
- kernel density estimate of the residuals
- QQ-normal plot of the residuals

For time series response variables option $t s=T R U E$ can be used to plot the ACF and PACF functions of the residuals.

## Value

Returns four plots related to the residuals of the fitted GAMLSS model and prints summary statistics for the residuals if the summary $=\mathrm{T}$

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Kalliope Akantziliotou

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
a<-gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt,family=PO,data=aids)
plot(a)
rm(a)
```

```
plot.histSmo A Plotting Function for density estimator object histSmo
```


## Description

Plots the estimated density or its c.d.f function or its inverse cdf function

## Usage

\#\# S3 method for class 'histSmo'
plot(x, type = c("hist", "cdf", "invcdf"), ...)

## Arguments

x
type Different plots: a histogram and density estimator, a cdf function or an inverse cdf function.
... for further arguments

## Value

returns the relevant plot

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Paul Eilers, Bob Rigby, Vlasios Voudouris and Majid Djennad

## References

Eilers, P. (2003). A perfect smoother. Analytical Chemistry, 75: 3631-3636.
Eilers, P. H. C. and Marx, B. D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with B-splines and penalties (with comments and rejoinder). Statist. Sci, 11, 89-121.
Lindsey, J.K. (1997) Applying Generalized Linear Models. New York: Springer-Verlag. ISBN 0-387-98218-3
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

histSmo

## Examples

```
Y <- rPARETO2(1000)
m1<- histSmo(Y, lower=0, save=TRUE)
plot(m1)
plot(m1, "cdf")
plot(m1, "invcdf")
```

plot2way Function to plot two interaction in a GAMLSS model

## Description

This function is designed to plot a factor to factor interaction in a GAMLSS model.

## Usage

```
plot2way(obj, terms = list(), what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    parameter= NULL, show.legend = TRUE, ...)
```


## Arguments

| obj | A gamlss model |
| :--- | :--- |
| terms | this should be a character vector with the names of the two factors to be plotted |
| what | which parameters? mu, sigma, nu, or tau |
| parameter | equivalent to what |
| show.legend | whether to show the legend in the two way plot |
| $\ldots$ | Further arguments |

## Details

This is an experimental function which should be use with prudence since no other check is done on whether this interaction interfere with other terms in the model

## Value

The function creates a 2 way interaction plot

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
term.plot,
```


## Examples

```
data(aids)
ti <- factor(c(rep(1,18),rep(2,27)))
m1 <- gamlss(y~x+qrt*ti, data=aids, family=NBI)
m2 <- gamlss(y~x+qrt*ti, data=aids, family=NO)
plot2way(m1, c("qrt","ti"))
plot2way(m1, c("ti", "qrt"))
```

```
polyS Auxiliary support for the GAMLSS
```


## Description

These two functions are similar to the poly and polym in R. Are needed for the gamlss. lo function of GAMLSS and should not be used on their own.

## Usage

polyS(x, ...)
poly.matrix(m, degree = 1)

## Arguments

x
m
degree
. . .
a variable
a variable
the degree of the polynomial
for extra arguments

## Value

Returns a matrix of orthogonal polynomials

## Warning

Not be use by the user

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

```
See Also
gamlss, gamlss.lo
predict.gamlss \begin{tabular}{l} 
Extract Predictor Values and Standard Errors For New Data In a \\
GAMLSS Model
\end{tabular}
```


## Description

predict.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method which produce predictors for a new data set for a specified parameter from a GAMLSS objects. The predict.gamlss can be used to extract the linear predictors, fitted values and specific terms in the model at new data values in the same way that the predict. $\operatorname{lm}()$ and predict.glm() functions can be used for $1 m$ or glm objects. Note that linear predictors, fitted values and specific terms in the model at the current data values can also be extracted using the function lpred() (which is called from predict if new data is NULL).

## Usage

```
\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
predict(object, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    parameter= NULL,
    newdata \(=\) NULL, type \(=c(" l i n k ", ~ " r e s p o n s e ", ~ " t e r m s "), ~\)
    terms \(=\) NULL, se.fit \(=\) FALSE, data \(=\) NULL, ...)
predictAll(object, newdata \(=\) NULL, type \(=c(" r e s p o n s e ", ~ " l i n k ", ~ " t e r m s "), ~\)
    terms \(=\) NULL, se.fit \(=\) FALSE, use.weights \(=\) FALSE,
    data \(=\) NULL, y.value = "median",
    set.to = .Machine\$double.xmin,
        output = c("list","data.frame", "matrix"), ...)
```


## Arguments

| object <br> what | a GAMLSS fitted model <br> which distribution parameter is required, default what="mu" |
| :--- | :--- |
| newdata | equivalent to what <br> a data frame containing new values for the explanatory variables used in the <br> model <br> the default, gets the linear predictor for the specified distribution parameter. <br> type" response" gets the fitted values for the parameter while type="terms" <br> gets the fitted terms contribution |
| type | if type="terms", which terms to be selected (default is all terms) |
| if TRUE the approximate standard errors of the appropriate type are extracted if |  |
| terms | exist <br> if use.weights=TRUE the old data and the newdata are merged and the model <br> is refitted with weights equal to the prior weights for the old data observational <br> and equal to a very small value (see option set. to) for the .newdata values. <br> This trick allows to obtain standard errors for all parameters |
| use.weights | the data frame used in the original fit if is not defined in the call <br> how to get the response values for the newdata if they do not exist. The default |
| is taking the median, y.value="median". Other function like "max", "min" are |  |

## Details

The predict function assumes that the object given in newdata is a data frame containing the right x variables used in the model. This could possible cause problems if transformed variables are used in the fitting of the original model. For example, let us assume that a transformation of age is needed in the model i.e. nage<-age^. 5 . This could be fitted as mod<-gamlss ( $\mathrm{y}^{\sim} \mathrm{cs}$ (age^.5), data=mydata) or as nage<-age^. 5 ; mod<-gamlss( $\mathrm{y}^{\sim} \mathrm{cs}$ (nage), data=mydata). The later could more efficient if the data are in thousands rather in hundreds. In the first case, the code predict (mod, newdata=data.frame $(\operatorname{age}=c(34,56))$ ).
would produce the right results. In the second case a new data frame has to be created containing the old data plus any new transform data. This data frame has to be declared in the data option. The option newdata should contain a data.frame with the new names and the transformed values in which prediction is required, (see the last example).

## Value

A vector or a matrix depending on the options.

## Note

This function is under development

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

lp, lpred

## Examples

```
data(aids)
a<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
newaids<-data.frame(x=c(45,46,47), qrt=c (2, 3,4))
ap <- predict(a, newdata=newaids, type = "response")
ap
# now getting all the parameters
predictAll(a, newdata=newaids)
rm(a, ap)
data(abdom)
# transform x
aa<-gamlss(y~cs(x^.5),data=abdom)
# predict at old values
predict(aa)[610]
```

```
    # predict at new values
    predict(aa,newdata=data.frame(x=42.43))
    # now transform x first
    nx<-abdom$\^. 5
    aaa<-gamlss(y~cs(nx),data=abdom)
    # create a new data frame
    newd<-data.frame( abdom, nx=abdom$x^0.5)
    # predict at old values
    predict(aaa)[610]
    # predict at new values
    predict(aaa,newdata=data.frame(nx=42.43^.5), data=newd)
```

```
print.gamlss
Prints a GAMLSS fitted model
```


## Description

print.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function print which prints objects returned by modelling functions.

## Usage

\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
print(x, digits $=\max (3$, getOption("digits") -3$), \ldots$ )

## Arguments

$x \quad$ a GAMLSS fitted model
digits the number of significant digits to use when printing
... for extra arguments

## Value

Prints a gamlss object

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Calliope Akantziliotou

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

```
See Also
gamlss, deviance.gamlss, fitted.gamlss
```


## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids)
print(h) # or just h
rm(h)
```

prodist.gamlss Extracting Fitted or Predicted Probability Distributions from gamlss Models

## Description

Methods for gamlss model objects for extracting fitted (in-sample) or predicted (out-of-sample) probability distributions as distributions3 objects.

## Usage

\#\# S3 method for class 'gamlss'
prodist(object, ...)

## Arguments

object A model object of class gamlss.
... Arguments passed on to predictAll, e.g., newdata.

## Details

To facilitate making probabilistic forecasts based on gamlss model objects, the prodist method extracts fitted or predicted probability distribution objects. Internally, the predictAll method is used first to obtain the distribution parameters (mu, sigma, tau, nu, or a subset thereof). Subsequently, the corresponding distribution object is set up using the GAMLSS class from the gamlss.dist package, enabling the workflow provided by the distributions3 package (see Zeileis et al. 2022).
Note that these probability distributions only reflect the random variation in the dependent variable based on the model employed (and its associated distributional assumption for the dependent variable). This does not capture the uncertainty in the parameter estimates.

## Value

An object of class GAMLSS inheriting from distribution.

## References

Zeileis A, Lang MN, Hayes A (2022). "distributions3: From Basic Probability to Probabilistic Regression." Presented at useR! 2022-The R User Conference. Slides, video, vignette, code at https://www.zeileis.org/news/user2022/.

## See Also

GAMLSS, predictAll

## Examples

```
## packages, code, and data
library("gamlss")
library("distributions3")
data("cars", package = "datasets")
## fit heteroscedastic normal GAMLSS model
## stopping distance (ft) explained by speed (mph)
m <- gamlss(dist ~ pb(speed), ~ pb(speed), data = cars, family = "NO")
## obtain predicted distributions for three levels of speed
d <- prodist(m, newdata = data.frame(speed = c(10, 20, 30)))
print(d)
## obtain quantiles (works the same for any distribution object 'd' !)
quantile(d, 0.5)
quantile(d, c(0.05, 0.5, 0.95), elementwise = FALSE)
quantile(d, c(0.05, 0.5, 0.95), elementwise = TRUE)
## visualization
plot(dist ~ speed, data = cars)
nd <- data.frame(speed = 0:240/4)
nd$dist <- prodist(m, newdata = nd)
nd$fit <- quantile(nd$dist, c(0.05, 0.5, 0.95))
matplot(nd$speed, nd$fit, type = "l", lty = 1, col = "slategray", add = TRUE)
## moments
mean(d)
variance(d)
## simulate random numbers
random(d, 5)
## density and distribution
pdf(d, 50 * -2:2)
cdf(d, 50 * -2:2)
```

```
## Poisson example
data("FIFA2018", package = "distributions3")
m2 <- gamlss(goals ~ pb(difference), data = FIFA2018, family = "PO")
d2 <- prodist(m2, newdata = data.frame(difference = 0))
print(d2)
quantile(d2, c(0.05, 0.5, 0.95))
## note that log_pdf() can replicate logLik() value
sum(log_pdf(prodist(m2), FIFA2018$goals))
logLik(m2)
```

prof.dev

Plotting the Profile Deviance for one of the Parameters in a GAMLSS model

## Description

This functions plots the profile deviance of one of the (four) parameters in a GAMLSS model. It can be used if one of the parameters mu, sigma, nu or tau is a constant (not a function of explanatory variables) to obtain a profile confidence intervals.

## Usage

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { prof.dev (object, which }=\text { NULL, min }=\text { NULL, max }=\text { NULL, } \\
& \text { step }=\text { NULL, length }=7 \text {, startlastfit }=\text { TRUE, } \\
& \text { plot }=\text { TRUE, perc }=95 \text {, col="darkgreen") }
\end{aligned}
$$

## Arguments

object
which
min
startlastfit whether to start fitting from the last fit or not, default value is startlastfit=TRUE
plot
perc
col
$\max \quad$ the maximum value for the parameter e.g. $\max =20$
step how often to evaluate the global deviance (defines the step length of the grid for the parameter) e.g. step $=1$
length the length if step is not set, default equal 7

## A fitted GAMLSS model

which parameter to get the profile deviance e.g. which="tau"
the minimum value for the parameter e.g. $\mathrm{min}=1$
whether to plot, plot=TRUE or save the results, plot=FALSE
what \% confidence interval is required
The colour of the profile line

## Details

This function can be use to provide likelihood based confidence intervals for a parameter for which a constant model (i.e. no explanatory model) is fitted and consequently for checking the adequacy of a particular values of the parameter. This can be used to check the adequacy of one distribution (e.g. Box-Cox Cole and Green) nested within another (e.g. Box-Cox power exponential). For example one can test whether a Box-Cox Cole and Green (Box-Cox-normal) distribution or a Box-Cox power exponential is appropriate by plotting the profile of the parameter tau. A profile deviance showing support for tau $=2$ indicates adequacy of the Box-Cox Cole and Green (i.e. Box-Cox normal) distribution.

## Value

Return a profile plot (if the argument plot=TRUE) and an ProfLikelihood.gamlss object if saved. The object contains:

| values | the values at the grid where the parameter was evaluated |
| :--- | :--- |
| fun | the function which approximates the points using splines |
| min | the minimum values in the grid |
| max | te maximum values in the grid |
| max.value | the value of the parameter maximising the Profile deviance (or GAIC) |
| CI | the profile confidence interval (if global deviance is used) |
| criterion | which criterion was used |

## Warning

A dense grid (i.e. small step) evaluation of the global deviance can take a long time, so start with a sparse grid (i.e. large step) and decrease gradually the step length for more accuracy.

## Author(s)

Calliope Akantziliotou, Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

```
gamlss, prof.term
```


## Examples

```
## Not run:
data(abdom)
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom)
prof.dev(h,"nu",min=-2.000,max=2)
rm(h)
## End(Not run)
```

prof.term

Plotting the Profile: deviance or information criterion for one of the terms (or hyper-parameters) in a GAMLSS model

## Description

This functions plots the profile deviance for a chosen parameter included in the linear predictor of any of the mu, sigma, nu or tau models so profile confidence intervals can be obtained. In can also be used to plot the profile of a specified information criterion for any hyper-parameter when smooth additive terms are used.

## Usage

```
prof.term(model = NULL, criterion = c("GD", "GAIC"), penalty = 2.5,
            other = NULL, min = NULL, max = NULL, step = NULL,
            length = 7, xlabel = NULL, plot = TRUE, perc = 95,
            start.prev = TRUE, col="darkgreen")
```


## Arguments

model this is a GAMLSS model, e.g.
model=gamlss( $\mathrm{y} \sim \mathrm{cs}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{df}=$ this), sigma. $\mathrm{fo}=\sim \mathrm{cs}(\mathrm{x}, \mathrm{df}=3$ ), data=abdom), where this indicates the (hyper)parameter to be profiled
criterion whether global deviance ("GD") or information criterion ("GAIC") is profiled. The default is global deviance criterion="GD"
penalty The penalty value if information criterion is used in criterion, default penalty=2.5
other this can be used to evaluate an expression before the actual fitting of the model (Make sure that those expressions are well define in the global environment)
min the minimum value for the parameter e.g. $\mathrm{min}=1$
$\max \quad$ the maximum value for the parameter e.g. $\max =20$
step how often to evaluate the global deviance (defines the step length of the grid for the parameter) e.g. step=1
\(\left.\begin{array}{ll}length \& if the step is left NULL then length is considered for evaluating the grid for the <br>
parameter. It has a default value of 11 <br>

if a label for the axis is required\end{array}\right]\)| wlabel | whether to plot, plot=TRUE the resulting profile deviance (or GAIC) |
| :--- | :--- |
| plot | what \% confidence interval is required |
| perc | whether to start from the previous fitted model parameters values or not (default <br> is TRUE) |
| col | the color of the profile line |

## Details

This function can be use to provide likelihood based confidence intervals for a parameter involved in terms in the linear predictor(s). These confidence intervals are more accurate than the ones obtained from the parameters' standard errors. The function can also be used to plot a profile information criterion (with a given penalty) against a hyper-parameter. This can be used to check the uniqueness in hyper-parameter determination using for example find. df.

## Value

Return a profile plot (if the argument plot=TRUE) and an ProfLikelihood.gamlss object if saved. The object contains:

| values | the values at the grid where the parameter was evaluated |
| :--- | :--- |
| fun | the function which approximates the points using splines |
| min | the minimum values in the grid |
| max | the maximum values in the grid |
| max.value | the value of the parameter maximising the Profile deviance (or GAIC) |
| CI | the profile confidence interval (if global deviance is used) |
| criterion | which criterion was used |

## Warning

A dense grid (i.e. small step) evaluation of the global deviance can take a long time, so start with a sparse grid (i.e. large step) and decrease gradually the step length for more accuracy.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, prof.dev

## Examples

```
data(aids)
# fitting a linear model
gamlss(y~x+qrt,family=NBI,data=aids)
# testing the linear beta parameter
mod<-quote(gamlss(y ~ offset(this * x) + qrt, data = aids, family = NBI))
prof.term(mod, min=0.06, max=0.11)
# find the hyper parameter using cubic splines smoothing
mod1<-quote(gamlss(y ~ cs(x,df=this) + qrt, data = aids, family = NBI))
prof.term(mod1, min=1, max=15, step=1, criterion="GAIC", penalty=log(45))
# find a break point in x
mod2 <- quote(gamlss(y ~ x+I((x>this)*(x-this))+qrt,family=NBI,data=aids))
prof.term(mod2, min=1, max=45, step=1, criterion="GD")
rm(mod,mod1,mod2)
```


## Description

There are several function which use P-spline methodology:
a) pb() , the current version of P-splines which uses SVD in the fitting and therefore is the most reliable
b) pbo() and pbp() , older versions of P-splines. The first uses a simple matrix algebra in the fits. The second is the last version of pb() with SVD but uses different method for prediction.
c) pbc() the new version of cycle P-splines (using SVD)
d) cy () the older version of cycle P-splines.
e) pbm() for fitting monotonic P-splines (using SVD)
f) pbz () for fitting P-splines which allow the fitted curve to shrink to zero degrees of freedom
g) ps() the original P-splines with no facility of estimating the smoothing parameters and
j) $p v c()$ penalised varying coefficient models.
k) pvp() older version of pb() where the prediction was different (it is here in case someone would like to compare the results).

Theoretical explanation of the above P-splines can be found in Eilers et al. (2016)
The functions take a vector and return it with several attributes. The vector is used in the construction of the design matrix X used in the fitting. The functions do not do the smoothing, but assign the attributes to the vector to aid gamlss in the smoothing. The functions doing the smoothing are gamlss.pb(), gamlss.pbo(), gamlss.pbc() gamlss.cy() gamlss.pvc(), gamlss.pbm(), gamlss.pbz and gamlss.ps() which are used in the backfitting function additive.fit.

The function pb() is more efficient and faster than the original penalised smoothing function ps() . After December 2014 the pb () has changed radically to improved performance. The older version of the pb() function is called now pbo()$. \mathrm{pb}()$ allows the estimation of the smoothing parameters using different local (performance iterations) methods. The method are "ML", "ML-1", "EM", "GAIC" and "GCV".
The function pbm () fits monotonic smooth functions, that is functions which increase or decrease monotonically depending on the value of the argument mono which takes the values "up" or "down".
The function pbz() is similar to pb() with the extra property that when lambda becomes very large the resulting smooth function goes to a constant rather than to a linear function. This is very useful for model selection. The function is based on Maria Durban idea of using a double penalty, one of order 2 and one of order 1. The second penalty only applies if the effective df are close to 2 (that is if a linear is already selected).

The function pbc() fits a cycle penalised beta regression spline such as the last fitted value of the smoother is equal to the first fitted value. cy () is the older version.
The function $p v c()$ fits varying coefficient models see Hastie and Tibshirani(1993) and it is more general and flexible than the old vc() function which was based on cubic splines.
The function getZmatrix() creates a (random effect) design matrix $Z$ which can be used to fit a P -splines smoother using the re() ) function. (The re() is an interface with the random effect function lme of the package nlme.
The function .hat.WX() is for internal use only.

## Usage

```
pb(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, max.df=NULL,
    control = pb.control(...), ...)
    pbo(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, control = pbo.control(...), ...)
    pbp(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, control = pbp.control(...), ...)
    pbo.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10, quantiles = FALSE,
        method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV", "EM", "ML-1"), k = 2, ...)
    pb.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10, quantiles = FALSE,
        method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV"), k = 2, ...)
    pbp.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10, quantiles = FALSE,
        method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV"), k = 2, ...)
    pbc(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, max.df=NULL,
        control = pbc.control(...), ...)
    pbc.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10,
        method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV"), k = 2, sin = TRUE, ...)
    cy(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, control = cy.control(...), ...)
    cy.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10,
        method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV", "EM", "ML-1"), k = 2, ts=FALSE, ...)
```

```
pvc(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, by = NULL, control = pvc.control(...), ...)
pvc.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10, quantiles = FALSE,
            method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV"), k = 2, ...)
pbm(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, mono=c("up", "down"),
    control = pbm.control(...), ...)
pbm.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = 10, quantiles = FALSE,
    method=c("ML","GAIC", "GCV"), k=2, kappa = 1e10, ...)
pbz(x, df = NULL, lambda = NULL, control = pbz.control(...), ...)
pbz.control(inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2, start = c(1e-04, 1e-04),
    quantiles = FALSE, method = c("ML", "GAIC", "GCV"), k = 2, lim = 3, ...)
ps(x, df = 3, lambda = NULL, ps.intervals = 20, degree = 3, order = 3)
getZmatrix(x, xmin = NULL, xmax = NULL, inter = 20, degree = 3, order = 2)
.hat.WX(w, x)
```


## Arguments

| x | the univariate predictor |
| :---: | :---: |
| df | the desired equivalent number of degrees of freedom (trace of the smoother matrix minus two for the constant and linear fit) |
| lambda | the smoothing parameter |
| max.df <br> control | the limit of how large the effective degrees of freedom should be allowed to be setting the control parameters |
| by | a factor, for fitting different smoothing curves to each level of the factor or a continuous explanatory variable in which case the coefficients of the by variable change smoothly according to x i.e. beta $(\mathrm{x})^{*} \mathrm{z}$ where z is the by variable. for extra arguments |
| inter | the no of break points (knots) in the x -axis |
| degree | the degree of the piecewise polynomial |
| order | the required difference in the vector of coefficients |
| start | the lambda starting value if the local methods are used, see below |
| quantiles | if TRUE the quantile values of $x$ are use to determine the knots |
| ts | if TRUE assumes that it is a seasonal factor |
| method | The method used in the (local) performance iterations. Available methods are "ML", "ML-1", "EM", "GAIC" and "GCV" |
| k | the penalty used in "GAIC" and "GCV" |
| mono | for monotonic P-splines whether going "up" or "down" |
| kappa | the smoothing hyper-parameter for the monotonic part of smoothing |
| ps.intervals | the no of break points in the x -axis |
| xmin | minimum value for creating the B -spline |
| xmax | maximum value for creating the B -spline |


| sin | whether to use the sin penalty or not |
| :--- | :--- |
| lim | at which level the second penalty of order 1 should start |
| w | iterative weights only for function .hat.WX |

## Details

The ps() function is based on Brian Marx function which can be found in his website. The $\mathrm{pb}($ ), cy()$, \mathrm{pvc}()$ and pbm() functions are based on Paul Eilers's original R functions. Note that ps() and pb () functions behave differently at their default values if df and lambda are not specified. $\mathrm{ps}(\mathrm{x})$ by default uses 3 extra degrees of freedom for smoothing x . $\mathrm{pb}(\mathrm{x})$ by default estimates lambda (and therefore the degrees of freedom) automatically using a "local" method. The local (or performance iterations) methods available are: (i) local Maximum Likelihood, "ML", (ii) local Generalized Akaike information criterion, "GAIC", (iii) local Generalized Cross validation "GCV" (iv) local EM-algorithm, "EM" (which is very slow) and (v) a modified version of the ML, "ML-1" which produce identical results with "EM" but faster.

The function pb() fits a P -spline smoother.
The function pbm() fits a monotonic (going up or down) P-spline smoother.
The function pbc() fits a P-spline smoother where the beginning and end are the same.
The pvc() fits a varying coefficient model.
Note that the local (or performance iterations) methods can occasionally make the convergence of gamlss less stable compared to models where the degrees of freedom are fixed.

## Value

the vector x is returned, endowed with a number of attributes. The vector itself is used in the construction of the model matrix, while the attributes are needed for the backfitting algorithms additive.fit().

## Warning

There are occasions where the automatic local methods do not work. One accusation which came to our attention is when the range of the response variable values is very large. Scaling the response variable will solve the problem.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Paul Eilers

## References

Eilers, P. H. C. and Marx, B. D. (1996). Flexible smoothing with B-splines and penalties (with comments and rejoinder). Statist. Sci, 11, 89-121.
Eilers, Paul HC, Marx, Brian D and Durban, Maria, (2016) Twenty years of P-splines. SORTStatistics and Operations Research Transactions, 39, 149-186.

Hastie, T. J. and Tibshirani, R. J. (1993), Varying coefficient models (with discussion),J. R. Statist. Soc. B., 55, 757-796.

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, gamlss.ps, cs

## Examples

```
#============================
# pb() and ps() functions
data(aids)
# fitting a smoothing cubic spline with 7 degrees of freedom
# plus the a quarterly effect
aids1<-gamlss(y~ps(x,df=7)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) # fix df's
aids2<-gamlss(y~pb(x,df=7)+qrt,data=aids,family=PO) # fix df's
aids3<-gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt,data=aids,family=P0) # estimate lambda
with(aids, plot(x,y))
with(aids, lines(x,fitted(aids1),col="red"))
with(aids, lines(x,fitted(aids2),col="green"))
with(aids, lines(x,fitted(aids1),col="yellow"))
rm(aids1, aids2, aids3)
#=============================
## Not run:
# pbc()
# simulate data
set.seed(555)
x = seq(0, 1, length = 100)
y = sign(cos(1 * x * 2 * pi + pi / 4)) + rnorm(length(x)) * 0.2
plot(y~x)
m1<-gamlss(y~pbc(x))
lines(fitted(m1)~x)
rm(y,x,m1)
#=============================
# the pvc() function
# function to generate data
genData <- function(n=200)
{
f1 <- function(x)-60+15*x-0.10*x^2
f2 <- function(x)-120+10*x+0.08*x^2
set.seed(1441)
```

```
x1 <- runif(n/2, min=0, max=55)
x2 <- runif(n/2, min=0, max=55)
y1 <- f1(x1)+rNO(n=n/2,mu=0, sigma=20)
y2 <- f2(x2)+rNO(n=n/2,mu=0, sigma=30)
    y <- c(y1,y2)
    x <- c(x1,x2)
    f <- gl(2,n/2)
da<-data.frame(y,x,f)
da
}
da<-genData(500)
plot(y~x, data=da, pch=21,bg=c("gray","yellow3")[unclass(f)])
# fitting models
# smoothing x
m1 <- gamlss(y~pb(x), data=da)
# parallel smoothing lines
m2 <- gamlss(y~pb(x)+f, data=da)
# linear interaction
m3 <- gamlss(y~pb(x)+f*x, data=da)
# varying coefficient model
m4 <- gamlss(y~pvc(x, by=f), data=da)
GAIC(m1,m2,m3,m4)
# plotting the fit
lines(fitted(m4)[da$f==1][order(da$x[da$f==1])]~da$x[da$f==1]
    [order(da$x[da$f==1])], col="blue", lwd=2)
lines(fitted(m4)[da$f==2][order(da$x[da$f==2])]~da$x[da$f==2]
    [order(da$x[da$f==2])], col="red", lwd=2)
rm(da,m1,m2,m3,m4)
#================================
# the rent data
# first with a factor
data(rent)
plot(R~Fl, data=rent, pch=21,bg=c("gray","blue")[unclass(rent$B)])
r1 <- gamlss(R~pb(Fl), data=rent)
# identical to model
r11 <- gamlss(R~pvc(Fl), data=rent)
# now with the factor
r2 <- gamlss(R~pvc(Fl, by=B), data=rent)
lines(fitted(r2)[rent$B==1][order(rent$Fl[rent$B==1])]~rent$Fl[rent$B==1]
    [order(rent$Fl[rent$B==1])], col="blue", lwd=2)
lines(fitted(r2)[rent$B==0][order(rent$F1[rent$B==0])]~rent$Fl[rent$B==0]
    [order(rent$Fl[rent$B==0])], col="red", lwd=2)
# probably not very sensible model
rm(r1,r11,r2)
#-----------
# now with a continuous variable
# additive model
    h1 <-gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A), data=rent)
# varying-coefficient model
    h2 <-gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+pvc(A,by=Fl), data=rent)
AIC(h1,h2)
rm(h1,h2)
#-----------
```

```
# monotone function
set.seed(1334)
x = seq(0, 1, length = 100)
p = 0.4
y = sin(2 * pi * p * x) + rnorm(100) * 0.1
plot(y~x)
m1 <- gamlss(y~pbm(x))
points(fitted(m1)~x, col="red")
yy <- -y
plot(yy~x)
m2 <- gamlss(yy~pbm(x, mono="down"))
points(fitted(m2)~x, col="red")
#========================================
# the pbz() function
# creating uncorrelated data
set.seed(123)
y<-rNO(100)
x<-1:100
plot(y~x)
#-----------------------
# ML estimation
m1<-gamlss(y~pbz(x))
m2 <-gamlss(y~pb(x))
AIC(m1,m2)
op <- par( mfrow=c(1,2))
term.plot(m1, partial=T)
term.plot(m2, partial=T)
par(op)
# GAIC estimation
m11<-gamlss(y~pbz(x, method="GAIC", k=2))
m21 <-gamlss(y~pb(x, method="GAIC", k=2))
AIC(m11,m21)
op <- par( mfrow=c(1,2))
term.plot(m11, partial=T)
term.plot(m21, partial=T)
par(op)
# GCV estimation
m12<-gamlss(y~pbz(x, method="GCV"))
m22 <-gamlss(y~pb(x, method="GCV"))
AIC(m12,m22)
op <- par( mfrow=c(1,2))
term.plot(m12, partial=T)
term.plot(m22, partial=T)
par(op)
# fixing df is more trycky since df are the extra df
m13<-gamlss(y~pbz(x, df=0))
m23 <-gamlss(y~pb(x, df=0))
AIC(m13,m23)
# here the second penalty is not take effect therefore identical results
m14<-gamlss(y~pbz(x, df=1))
m24 <-gamlss(y~pb(x, df=1))
AIC(m14,m24)
# fixing lambda
```

```
    m15<-gamlss(y~pbz(x, lambda=1000))
    m25 <-gamlss(y~pb(x, lambda=1000))
    AIC(m15,m25)
    #---------------------------------------------------------
    # prediction
    m1<-gamlss(y~pbz(x), data=data.frame(y,x))
    m2 <-gamlss(y~pb(x), data=data.frame(y,x))
    AIC(m1,m2)
    predict(m1, newdata=data.frame(x=c(80, 90, 100, 110)))
    predict(m2, newdata=data.frame(x=c(80, 90, 100, 110)))
    #-----------------------------------------------------
    ## End(Not run)
```

    Q.stats A function to calculate the Q-statistics
    
## Description

This function calculates and prints the Q-statistics (or Z-statistics) which are useful to test normality of the residuals within a range of an independent variable, for example age in centile estimation, see Royston and Wright (2000).

## Usage

Q.stats(obj = NULL, xvar = NULL, resid = NULL, xcut.points = NULL, n.inter = 10, zvals = TRUE, save = TRUE, plot = TRUE, digits.xvar = getOption("digits"), ...)

## Arguments

| obj |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| xvar |  |
| resid | a GAMLSS object <br> a unique explanatory variable <br> quantile or standardised residuals can be given here instead of a GAMLSS object <br> in obj. In this case the function behaves differently (see details below) <br> the x-axis cut off points e.g. c (20, 30). If xcut. points=NULL then the n. inter <br> argument is activated <br> if xcut. points=NULL this argument gives the number of intervals in which the <br> x-variable will be split, with default 10 |
| n.inter | if TRUE the output matrix contains the individual Z-statistics rather that the Q <br> statistics <br> whether to save the Q-statistics or not with default equal to TRUE. In this case |
| zvals | the functions produce a matrix giving individual Q (or z) statistics and the final <br> aggregate Q's |
| save | whether to plot a visual version of the Q statistics (default is TRUE) <br> to control the number of digits of the xvar in the plot |
| digits.xvar | for extra arguments |
| f. |  |

## Details

Note that the function Q. stats behaves differently depending whether the obj or the resid argument is set. The obj argument produces the Q-statistics (or Z-statistics) table appropriate for centile estimation (therefore it expect a reasonable large number of observations). The argument resid allows any model residuals, (not necessary GAMLSS), suitable standardised and is appropriate for any size of data. The resulting table contains only the individuals Z-statistics.

## Value

A table containing the Q-statistics or Z-statistics. If plot=TRUE it produces also an graphical representation of the table.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby with contributions from Elaine Borghie

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Royston P. and Wright E. M. (2000) Goodness of fit statistics for the age-specific reference intervals. Statistics in Medicine, 19, pp 2943-2962.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, centiles.split, wp

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x), sigma.formula=~pb(x), family=BCT, data=abdom)
Q.stats(h,xvar=abdom$x,n.inter=8)
Q.stats(h,xvar=abdom$x,n.inter=8,zvals=FALSE)
Q.stats(resid=resid(h), xvar=abdom$x, n.inter=5)
rm(h)
```


## Description

The quantile sheets function quantSheets() is based on the work of Sabine Schnabe and Paul Eiler (see references below). The estimation of the quantile curves is done simultaneously by also smoothing in the direction of y as well as x . This avoids (but do not eliminate completely) the problem of crossing quantiles.

## Usage

```
quantSheets(y, x, x.lambda \(=1, \mathrm{p} . \mathrm{lambda}=1\), data \(=\) NULL,
            cent \(=100 * \operatorname{pnorm}((-4: 4) * 2 / 3)\),
            control \(=\) quantSheets.control(...), print \(=\) TRUE,...\()\)
quantSheets.control(x.inter \(=10\), p.inter \(=10\), degree \(=3\), logit \(=\) FALSE,
    order \(=2\), kappa \(=0\), n.cyc \(=100\), c.crit \(=1 \mathrm{e}-05\), plot \(=\) TRUE,
    power \(=\) NULL, ...)
findPower \((\mathrm{y}, \mathrm{x}\), data \(=\) NULL, lim.trans \(=\mathrm{c}(0,1.5)\), prof \(=\) FALSE,
    \(\mathrm{k}=2\), c.crit \(=0.01\), step \(=0.1\) )
z.scoresQS(object, y, x, plot = FALSE, tol = NULL)
```


## Arguments

| y | the y variable |
| :--- | :--- |
| x | the x variable |
| x. lambda | smoothing parameter in the direction of x |
| p.lambda | smoothing parameter in the direction of y (probabilities) |
| data | the data frame |
| cent | the centile values where the quantile sheets is evaluated |
| control | for the parameters controlling the algorithm |
| print | whether to print the sample percentages |
| x.inter | number of intervals in the $x$ direction for the B-splines |
| p.inter | number of intervals in the probabilities (y-direction) for the B-splines |
| degree | the degree for the B-splines |
| logit | whether to use logit (p) instead of $p$ (probabilities) for the $y$-axis |
| order | the order of the penalty |
| kappa | is a ridge parameter set to zero (for no ridge effect) |
| n.cyc | number of cycles of the algorithm |


| c.crit | convergence criterion of the algorithm |
| :---: | :---: |
| plot | whether to plot the resulting quantile sheets |
| power | The value of the power transformation in the x axis if needed |
| lim.trans | the limits for looking for the power transformation parameter using findPower () |
| prof | whether to use the profile GAIC or optim() to the parameter the power transformation |
| k | the GAIC penalty |
| step | the steps for the profile GAIC if the argument prof of findPower() is TRUE |
| object | a fitted quantSheets object |
| tol | how far out from the range of the $y$ variable should go for estimating the distribution of $y$ using the flexDist() function |
|  | for further arguments |

## Details

The advantage of quantile sheets is that they estimates simultaneously all the quantiles. This almost eliminates the problem of crossing quantiles. The method is very fast and useful for exploratory tool. The function needs two smoothing parameters. Those two parameters have to specified by the user. They are not estimated automatically. They can be selected by visual inspection.

The disadvantages of quantile sheets comes from the fact that like all non-parametric techniques do not have a goodness of fit measure to change how good is the models and the residuals based diagnostics are not existence since it is difficult to define residuals in this set up.

In this implementation we do provide residuals by using the flexDist() function from package gamlss.dist. This is based on the idea that by knowing the quantiles of the distribution we can reconstruct non parametrically the distribution itself and this is what flexDist() is doing. As a word of caution, such a construct is based on several assumptions and depends on several smoothing parameters. Treat those residuals with caution. The same caution should apply to the function z.scoresQS().

## Value

Using the function quantSheets() a quantSheets object is returned having the following methods: print(), fitted(), predict() and resid().

Using findPower() a single values of the power parameter is returned.
Using z. scoresQS a vector of z -scores is returned.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos based on function provided by Paul Eiler and Sabine Schnabe

## References

Schnabel, S.K. (2011) Expectile smoothing: new perspectives on asymmetric least squares. An application to life expectancy, Utrecht University.

Schnabel, S. K and Eilers, P. H. C.(2013) Simultaneous estimation of quantile curves using quantile sheets, AStA Advances in Statistical Analysis, 97, 1, pp 77-87, Springer.
Schnabel, S. K and Eilers, P. H. (2013) A location-scale model for non-crossing expectile curves, Stat, 2, 1, pp 171-183.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

lms: for a parametric equivalent results.

## Examples

```
data(abdom)
m1 <- quantSheets(y,x, data=abdom)
head(fitted(m1))
p1 <- predict(m1, newdata=c(20,30,40))
matpoints(c(20,30,40), p1)
z.scoresQS(m1,y=c(150, 300),x=c(20, 30) )
# If we needed a power transformation not appropriate for this data
findPower(y,x, data=abdom)
```

random Specify a random intercept model in a GAMLSS formula

## Description

They are two functions for fitting random effects within a GAMLSS model, random() and re().
The function random() is based on the original random() function of Trevor Hastie in the package gam. In our version the function has been modified to allow a "local" maximum likelihood estimation of the smoothing parameter lambda. This method is equivalent to the PQL method of Breslow and Clayton (1993) applied at the local iterations of the algorithm. In fact for a GLM model and a simple random effect it is equivalent to $g l \mathrm{mmPQL}()$ function in the package MASS see Venables and Ripley (2002). Venables and Ripley (2002) claimed that this iterative method was first introduced by Schall (1991). Note that in order for the "local" maximum likelihood estimation procedure to operate both argument df and lambda has to be NULL.
The function re() is an interface for calling the lme() function of the package nlme. This gives the user the ability to fit complicated random effect models while the assumption of the normal distribution for the response variable is relaxed. The theoretical justification comes again from the fact that this is a PQL method, Breslow and Clayton (1993).

## Usage

random( $x, \mathrm{df}=$ NULL, lambda $=$ NULL, start=10)
re(fixed $=\sim 1$, random $=$ NULL, correlation $=$ NULL, method $=" M L "$, level = NULL, ...)

## Arguments

X
df
lambda the smoothing parameter lambda which can be viewed as a shrinkage parameter.
fixed a formula specify the fixed effects of the lme() model. This, in most cases can be also included in the gamlss parameter formula
random a formula or list specifying the random effect part of the model as in lme() function
correlation the correlation structure of the lme() model
method which method, "ML" (the default), or "REML"
level this argument has to be set to zero (0) if when use predict() you want to get the marginal contribution
... this can be used to pass arguments for lmeControl()

## Details

The function random() can be seen as a smoother for use with factors in gamlss(). It allows the fitted values for a factor predictor to be shrunk towards the overall mean, where the amount of shrinking depends either on lambda, or on the equivalent degrees of freedom or on the estimated sigma parameter (default). Similar in spirit to smoothing splines, this fitting method can be justified on Bayesian grounds or by a random effects model. Note that the behaviour of the function is different from the original Hastie function. Here the function behaves as follows: i) if both df and lambda are NULL then the PQL method is used ii) if lambda is not NULL, lambda is used for fitting iii) if lambda is NULL and df is not NULL then $d f$ is used for fitting.

Since factors are coded by model.matrix() into a set of contrasts, care has been taken to add an appropriate "contrast" attribute to the output of random(). This zero contrast results in a column of zeros in the model matrix, which is aliased with any column and is hence ignored.
The use of the function re() requires knowledge of the use of the function lme() of the package nlme for the specification of the appropriate random effect model. Some care should betaken whether the data set is

## Value

x is returned with class "smooth", with an attribute named "call" which is to be evaluated in the backfitting additive.fit() called by gamlss()

## Author(s)

For re() Mikis Stasinopoulos and Marco Enea and for random() Trevor Hastie (amended by Mikis Stasinopoulos),

## References

Breslow, N. E. and Clayton, D. G. (1993) Approximate inference in generalized linear mixed models. Journal of the American Statistical Association 88, 9???25.
Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Pinheiro, Jose C and Bates, Douglas M (2000) Mixed effects models in S and S-PLUS Springer.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Schall, R. (1991) Estimation in generalized linear models with random effects. Biometrika 78, 719???727.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
Venables, W. N. and Ripley, B. D. (2002) Modern Applied Statistics with S. Fourth edition. Springer.

## See Also

```
gamlss, gamlss.random
```


## Examples

```
#------------ Example 1 from Pinheiro and Bates (2000) page 15-------------------
# bring nlme
library(nlme)
data(ergoStool)
# lme model
l1<-lme(effort~Type, data=ergoStool, random=~1|Subject, method="ML")
# use random()
t1<-gamlss(effort~Type+random(Subject), data=ergoStool )
# use re() with fixed effect within re()
t2<-gamlss(effort~re(fixed=~Type, random=~1|Subject), data=ergoStool )
# use re() with fixed effect in gamlss formula
t3<-gamlss(effort~Type+re(random=~1|Subject), data=ergoStool )
# compare lme fitted values with random
plot(fitted(l1), fitted(t1))
# compare lme fitted values with random
plot(fitted(l1), fitted(t2))
```

```
lines(fitted(l1), fitted(t3), col=2)
# getting the fitted coefficients
getSmo(t2)
#------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## Not run:
#--------------Example 2 Hodges data--------------------------------------------------------
data(hodges)
plot(prind~state, data=hodges)
m1<- gamlss(prind~random(state), sigma.fo=~random(state), nu.fo=~random(state),
    tau.fo=~random(state), family=BCT, data=hodges)
m2<- gamlss(prind~re(random=~1|state), sigma.fo=~re(random=~1|state),
                    nu.fo=~re(random=~1|state), tau.fo=~re(random=~1|state), family=BCT,
    data=hodges)
# comparing the fitted effective degrees of freedom
m1$mu.df
m2$mu.df
m1$sigma.df
m2$sigma.df
m1$nu.df
m2$nu.df
m1$tau.df
m2$tau.df
# random effect for tau is not needed
m3<- gamlss(prind~random(state), sigma.fo=~random(state), nu.fo=~random(state),
    family=BCT, data=hodges, start.from=m1)
plot(m3)
# term plots work for random but not at the moment for re()
op <- par(mfrow=c(2,2))
term.plot(m3, se=TRUE)
term.plot(m3, se=TRUE, what="sigma")
term.plot(m3, se=TRUE, what="nu")
par(op)
# getting information from a fitted lme object
coef(getSmo(m2))
ranef(getSmo(m2))
VarCorr(getSmo(m2))
summary(getSmo(m2))
intervals(getSmo(m2))
fitted(getSmo(m2))
fixef(getSmo(m2))
# plotting
plot(getSmo(m2))
qqnorm(getSmo(m2))
#---------------Example 3 from Pinheiro and Bates (2000) page 42----------------
data(Pixel)
l1 <- lme(pixel~ day+I(day^2), data=Pixel, random=list(Dog=~day, Side=~1),
    method="ML")
# this will fail
#t1<-gamlss(pixel~re(fixed=~day+I(day^2), random=list(Dog=~day, Side=~1)),
# data=Pixel)
# but this is working
t1<-gamlss(pixel~re(fixed=~day+I(day^2), random=list(Dog=~day, Side=~1),
opt="optim"), data=Pixel)
```

```
plot(fitted(l1)~fitted(t1))
#----------------Example 4 from Pinheiro and Bates (2000)page 146--------------------
data(Orthodont)
l1 <- lme(distance~ I(age-11), data=Orthodont, random=~I(age-11)|Subject,
    method="ML")
t1<-gamlss(distance~I(age-11)+re(random=~I(age-11)|Subject), data=Orthodont)
plot(fitted(l1)~fitted(t1))
# checking the model
plot(t1)
wp(t1, ylim.all=2)
# two observation fat try LO
t2<-gamlss(distance~I(age-11)+re(random=~I(age-11)|Subject, opt="optim",
    numIter=100), data=Orthodont, family=LO)
plot(t2)
wp(t2,ylim.all=2)
# a bit better but not satisfactory Note that 3 paramters distibutions fail
#------------example 5 from Venable and Ripley (2002)-----------------------------
library(MASS)
data(bacteria)
summary(glmmPQL(y ~ trt + I(week > 2), random = ~ 1 | ID,
    family = binomial, data = bacteria))
s1 <- gamlss(y ~ trt + I(week > 2)+random(ID), family = BI, data = bacteria)
s2 <- gamlss(y ~ trt + I(week > 2)+re(random=~1|ID), family = BI,
    data = bacteria)
s3 <- gamlss(y ~ trt + I(week > 2)+re(random=~1|ID, method="REML"), family = BI,
            data = bacteria)
# the esimate of the random effect sd sigma_b
sqrt(getSmo(s1)$tau2)
getSmo(s2)
getSmo(s3)
#-------------Example 6 from Pinheiro and Bates (2000) page 239-244-------------
# using corAR1()
data(Ovary)
# AR1
l1 <- lme(follicles~sin(2*pi*Time)+cos(2*pi*Time), data=Ovary,
    random=pdDiag(~sin(2*pi*Time)), correlation=corAR1())
# ARMA
l2 <- lme(follicles~sin(2*pi*Time)+cos(2*pi*Time), data=Ovary,
    random=pdDiag(~sin(2*pi*Time)), correlation=corARMA(q=2))
# now gamlss
# AR1
t1 <- gamlss(follicles~re(fixed=~sin(2*pi*Time)+cos(2*pi*Time),
                    random=pdDiag(~sin(2*pi*Time)),
                    correlation=corAR1()), data=Ovary)
plot(fitted(l1)~fitted(t1))
# ARMA
t2 <- gamlss(follicles~re(fixed=~sin(2*pi*Time)+cos(2*pi*Time),
                        random=pdDiag(~sin(2*pi*Time)),
                        correlation=corARMA(q=2)), data=Ovary)
plot(fitted(12)~fitted(t2))
AIC(t1,t2)
wp(t2, ylim.all=1)
```

```
    #-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
    ## End(Not run)
```

refit Refit a GAMLSS model

## Description

This function refits a GAMLSS model. It is useful when the algorithm has not converged after 20 outer iteration (the default value)

## Usage

refit(object, ...)

## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted model which has not converged
... for extra arguments

## Details

This function is useful when the iterations have reach the maximum value set by the code(n.cyc) of the gamlss. control function and the model has not converged yet

## Value

Returns a GAMLSS fitted model

## Note

The function update does a very similar job

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, update.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
refit(h)
rm(h)
```

residuals.gamlss Extract Residuals from GAMLSS model

## Description

residuals.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function residuals which extracts the residuals for a fitted model. The abbreviated form resid is an alias for residuals.

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
residuals(object, what = c("z-scores", "mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
                        type = c("simple", "weighted", "partial"),
                        terms=NULL, ...)
```


## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted model
what specify whether the standardized residuals are required, called here the " z -scores", or residuals for a specific parameter
type the type of residual if residuals for a parameter are required
terms if type is "partial" this specifies which term is required
... for extra arguments

## Details

The "z-scores" residuals saved in a GAMLSS object are the normalized (randomized) quantile residuals (see Dunn and Smyth, 1996). Randomization is only needed for the discrete family distributions, see also rqres.plot. Residuals for a specific parameter can be "simple" = (working variable - linear predictor), "weighted"= sqrt(working weights)*(working variable - linear predictor) or "partial" $=($ working variable - linear predictor $)+$ contribution of specific terms.

## Value

a vector or a matrix of the appropriate residuals of a GAMLSS model. Note that when weights are used in the fitting the length of the residuals can be different from $N$ the length of the fitted values. Observations with weights equal to zero are not appearing in the residuals. Also observations with frequencies as weights will appear more than once according to their frequencies.

## Note

The "weighted" residuals of a specified parameter can be zero and one if the square of first derivative have been used in the fitting of this parameter

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

print.gamlss, summary.gamlss, fitted.gamlss, coef.gamlss, residuals.gamlss, update.gamlss, plot.gamlss, deviance.gamlss, formula.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=NBI, data=aids) #
plot(aids$x,resid(h))
plot(aids$x,resid(h,"sigma") )
rm(h)
```


## Description

The function ri () allow the user to fit a ridge regression within GAMLSS. It allows the coefficients of a set of explanatory variables to be shrunk towards zero. The amount of shrinking depends either on lambda, or on the equivalent degrees of freedom (df). The type of shrinking depends on the argument $L p$ see example.

## Usage

```
ri(X = NULL, x.vars = NULL, df = NULL, lambda = NULL,
    method = c("ML", "GAIC"), order = 0, start = 10, Lp = 2,
    kappa = 1e-05, iter = 100, c.crit = 1e-06, k = 2)
```


## Arguments

$X \quad$ A matrix of explanatory variables $X$ which is standardised (mean=0, sd=1) automatically. Note that in order to get predictions you should use the option x.vars
$x$.vars which variables from the data.frame declared in data needs to be included. This is a way to fit the model if predictions are required.
df the effective degrees of freedom $d f$
lambda the smoothing parameter lambda
method which method is used for the estimation of the smoothing parameter, 'ML' or 'GAIC' are allowed.
order the order of the difference applied to the coefficients with default zero. (Do not change this unless there is some ordering in the explanatory variables).)
start starting value for lambda if it estimated using 'ML' or 'GAIC'
Lp The type of penalty required, $L p=2$ a proper ridge regression is the default. Use codeLp=1 for lasso and different values for different penalties.
kappa a regulation parameters used for the weights in the penalties.
iter the number of internal iteration allowed see details.
c.crit c.crit is the convergent criterion
k
$k$ is the penalty if 'GAIC' method is used.

## Details

This implementation of ridge and related regressions is based on an idea of Paul Eilers which used weights in the penalty matrix. The type of weights are defined by the argument $L p . L p=2$ is the standard ridge regression, $L p=1$ fits a lasso regression while $L p=0$ allows a "best subset"" regression see Hastie et al (2009) page 71.

## Value

x is returned with class "smooth", with an attribute named "call" which is to be evaluated in the backfitting additive.fit() called by gamlss()

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Paul Eilers

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. and Stasinopoulos, D. M (2013) Automatic smoothing parameter selection in GAMLSS with an application to centile estimation, Statistical methods in medical research.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss

## Examples

```
# USAIR DATA
# standarise data 1------------------------------------------------------------------
# ridge
m1<- gamlss(y~ri(x.vars=c("x1","x2","x3","x4","x5", "x6")),
            data=usair)
# lasso
m2<- gamlss(y~ri(x.vars=c("x1", "x2","x3", "x4","x5","x6"), Lp=1),
    data=usair)
# best subset
m3<- gamlss(y~ri (x.vars=c("x1", "x2", "x3", "x4", "x5", "x6"), Lp=0),
    data=usair)
#------- plotting the coefficients
op <- par(mfrow=c(3,1))
plot(getSmo(m1)) #
plot(getSmo(m2))
plot(getSmo(m3))
par(op)
```

rqres.plot Creating and Plotting Randomized Quantile Residuals

## Description

This function plots worm plots, van Buuren and Fredriks M. (2001), or QQ-plots of the normalized randomized quantile residuals (Dunn and Smyth, 1996) for a model using a discrete GAMLSS family distribution.

## Usage

rqres.plot(obj $=$ NULL, howmany $=6$, plot.type $=c(" f e w ", " a l l ")$,
type = c("wp", "QQ"), xlim = NULL, ylim = NULL, ...)
get. $\mathrm{rqres}(\mathrm{obj}=$ NULL, howmany $=10$, order $=$ FALSE)

## Arguments

obj a fitted GAMLSS model object from a "discrete" type of family
howmany The number randomise quantile residuals required i.e. howmany=6
plot.type whether to plot few of the randomised quantile residual realisations, "few" in a separate plots (there must be less than 8 ) or all "all" in one plot (with their median)
type whether to plot worm plots "wp" or QQ plots "QQ" with default worm plots
xlim setting manually the xlim of the graph
ylim setting manually the ylim of the graph
order whether to order the ealization of randomised quantile residuals
... for extra arguments to be passed to wp()

## Details

For discrete family distributions, the gamlss() function saves on exit one realization of randomized quantile residuals which can be plotted using the generic function plot which calls the plot.gamlss. Looking at only one realization can be misleading, so the current function creates QQ-plots for several realizations. The function allows up to 10 QQ-plots to be plotted. Occasionally one wishes to create a lot of realizations and then take a median of them (separately for each ordered value) to create a single median realization. The option all in combinations with the option howmany creates a QQ-plot of the medians of the normalized randomized quantile residuals. These 'median' randomized quantile residuals can be saved using the option (save=TRUE).

## Value

If save it is TRUE then the vector of the median residuals is saved.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Dunn, P. K. and Smyth, G. K. (1996) Randomised quantile residuals, J. Comput. Graph. Statist., 5, 236-244
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
van Buuren and Fredriks M. (2001) Worm plot: simple diagnostic device for modelling growth reference curves. Statistics in Medicine, 20, 1259-1277

## See Also

plot.gamlss, gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids) # fitting a model from a discrete distribution
h<-gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt, family=NBI, data=aids) #
plot(h)
# plot qq- plots from 6 realization of the randomized quantile residuals
rqres.plot(h)
# a worm-plot of the medians from 10 realizations
rqres.plot(h,howmany=40,plot="all") #
```

Rsq Generalised (Pseudo) R-squared for GAMLSS models

## Description

This function gives the generalised R-squared of Nagelkerke (1991) for a GAMLSS model.

## Usage

Rsq(object, type = c("Cox Snell","Cragg Uhler","both"))

## Arguments

object
a GAMLSS object
type which definition of R squared. Can be the "Cox Snell" or the Nagelkerke, "Cragg Uhler" or "both".

## Details

The Rsq() function uses the definition for R-squared:

$$
\left.R^{2}=1-\left(\frac{L(0)}{L(\hat{\theta})}\right)^{( } 2 / n\right)
$$

where $L(0)$ is the null model (only a constant is fitted to all parameters) and $L(\hat{\theta})$ is the current fitted model. This definition sometimes is referred to as the Cox \& Snell R-squared. The Nagelkerke /Cragg \& Uhler's definition divides the above with

$$
\left.1-L(0)^{( } 2 / n\right)
$$

## Value

The Rsq() produces a single value if type="Cox Snell" or "Cragg Uhler" and a list if type="both".

## Note

The null model is fitted using the function gamlssML() which can create warning messages

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Nagelkerke, N. J. (1991). A note on a general definition of the coefficient of determination. Biometrika, 78(3), 691-692.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

GAIC

## Examples

```
data(aids)
m1 <- gamlss(y~x+qrt, data=aids, family=NBI)
Rsq(m1)
Rsq(m1, type="both")
```

Robust Variance-Covariance matrix of the parameters from a fitted GAMLSS model

## Description

The function $r v \operatorname{cov}()$ is design for providing robust standard errors for the parameters estimates of a GAMLSS fitted model. The same result can be achieved by using vcov(fitted_model, robust=TRUE). The function get. () gets the $K$ matrix (see details below).

## Usage

rvcov(object, type = c("vcov", "cor", "se", "coef", "all"),
hessian.fun = c("R", "PB") )
get.K(object, what $=c(" K ", " D e r i v "))$

## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted object
type this argument for $r v c o v()$ function whether variance-covariance matrix, correlation matrix, standard errors or all of them
what this an argument for the function ket.K() allowing to get either $K$ or the first derivative of the likelihood with respect to the parameters (the $\beta$ 's in the GAMLSS notation).
hessian.fun How to obtain numerically the Hessian i) using optimHess(), option "R" ii) using a function by Pinheiro and Bates taken from package nlme, option "PB".

## Details

The robust standard errors are calculated for the robust sandwich estimator of the variance-covariance given by $S=V K V$ where $V$ is the standard variance-covariance matrix (the inverse of the information matrix) and $K$ is an estimate of the variance of he first derivatives of he likelihood. The function get. $K()$ is use the get the required $K$ matrix.

## Value

A variance covariance matrix or other relevant output

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Vlasios Voudouris

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

vcov, ~~~

## Examples

```
# gererate from a gamma distribution
Y <- rGA(200, mu=1, sigma=2)
hist(Y)
# fitting the wrong model i.e. sigma=1
m1 <- gamlss(Y~1, family=EXP)
# the conventinal se is too precise
vcov(m1, type="se")
# the sandwich se is wider
rvcov(m1, type="se")
# fitting the correct model
    m2 <- gamlss(Y~1, family=GA)
    vcov(m2, type="se")
    rvcov(m2, type="se")
# similar stadard errors
# also obtained using
vcov(m2, type="se", robust=TRUE)
```

stepGAIC Choose a model by GAIC in a Stepwise Algorithm

## Description

The function stepGAIC() performs stepwise model selection using a Generalized Akaike Information Criterion (GAIC). It is based on the function stepAIC() given in the library MASS of Venables and Ripley (2002). The function has been changed recently to allow parallel computation. The parallel computations are similar to the ones performed in the function boot() of the boot package.

Note that since version 4.3-5 of gamlss the stepGAIC() do not have the option of using the function stepGAIC. CH through the argument additive.
Note that stepGAIC() is relying to the dropterm() and addterm() methods applied to gamlss objects. drop1() and add1() are equivalent methods to the dropterm() and addterm() respectively but with different default arguments (see the examples).

The function stepGAIC.VR() is the old version of stepGAIC() with no parallel computations.
The function stepGAIC.CH is based on the $S$ function step.gam() (see Chambers and Hastie (1991)) and it is more suited for model with smoothing additive terms when the degrees of freedom for smoothing are fixed in advance. This is something which rarely used these days, as most of the smoothing functions allow the calculations of the smoothing parameter, see for example the additive function pb() ).

The functions stepGAIC.VR() and stepGAIC.CH() have been adapted to work with gamlss objects and the main difference is the scope argument, see below.
While the functions stepGAIC() is used to build models for individual parameters of the distribution of the response variable, the functions stepGAICAll.A() and stepGAICAll.A() are building models for all the parameters.

The functions stepGAICAll.A() and stepGAICAll.B() are based on the stepGAIC() function but use different strategies for selecting a appropriate final model.
stepGAICAll.A() has the following strategy:
Strategy A:
i) build a model for mu using a forward approach.
ii) given the model for mu build a model for sigma (forward)
iii) given the models for mu and sigma build a model for nu (forward)
iv) given the models for mu, sigma and nu build a model for tau (forward)
v) given the models for mu, sigma, nu and tau check whether the terms for nu are needed using backward elimination.
vi) given the models for mu, sigma, nu and tau check whether the terms for sigma are needed (backward).
vii) given the models for mu, sigma, nu and tau check whether the terms for mu are needed (backward).
Note for this strategy to work the scope argument should be set appropriately.
stepGAICAll.B() uses the same procedure as the function stepGAIC() but each term in the scope is fitted to all the parameters of the distribution, rather than the one specified by the argument what of stepGAIC(). The stepGAICAll.B() relies on the add1All() and drop1All() functions for the selection of variables.

## Usage

```
stepGAIC(object, scope, direction = c("both", "backward", "forward"),
    trace = TRUE, keep = NULL, steps = 1000, scale = 0,
    what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL, k = 2,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"), ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL,
```

```
            ...)
stepGAIC.VR(object, scope, direction = c("both", "backward", "forward"),
        trace = TRUE, keep = NULL, steps = 1000, scale = 0,
        what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"), parameter= NULL, k = 2,
        ...)
stepGAIC.CH(object, scope = gamlss.scope(model.frame(object)),
        direction = c("both", "backward", "forward"), trace = TRUE,
        keep = NULL, steps = 1000, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
        parameter= NULL, k = 2, ...)
stepGAICAll.A(object, scope = NULL, sigma.scope = NULL, nu.scope = NULL,
    tau.scope = NULL, mu.try = TRUE, sigma.try = TRUE,
    nu.try = TRUE, tau.try = TRUE, direction = NULL,
    parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"), ncpus = 1L,
    cl = NULL, ...)
stepGAICAll.B(object, scope, direction = c("both", "backward", "forward"),
        trace = T, keep = NULL, steps = 1000, scale = 0, k = 2,
        parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"), ncpus = 1L,
        cl = NULL, ...)
drop1All(object, scope, test = c("Chisq", "none"), k = 2, sorted = FALSE,
    trace = FALSE, parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
add1All(object, scope, test = c("Chisq", "none"), k = 2, sorted = FALSE,
    trace = FALSE, parallel = c("no", "multicore", "snow"),
    ncpus = 1L, cl = NULL, ...)
```


## Arguments

object an gamlss object. This is used as the initial model in the stepwise search.
scope defines the range of models examined in the stepwise search. For the function stepAIC() this should be either a single formula, or a list containing components upper and lower, both formulae. See the details for how to specify the formulae and how they are used. For the function stepGAIC the scope defines the range of models examined in the step-wise search. It is a list of formulas, with each formula corresponding to a term in the model. A 1 in the formula allows the additional option of leaving the term out of the model entirely. +
direction the mode of stepwise search, can be one of both, backward, or forward, with a default of both. If the scope argument is missing the default for direction is backward
trace if positive, information is printed during the running of stepAIC. Larger values may give more information on the fitting process.
$\left.\begin{array}{ll}\text { keep } & \begin{array}{l}\text { a filter function whose input is a fitted model object and the associated 'AIC' } \\ \text { statistic, and whose output is arbitrary. Typically 'keep' will select a subset } \\ \text { of the components of the object and return them. The default is not to keep } \\ \text { anything. }\end{array} \\ \text { the maximum number of steps to be considered. The default is } 1000 \text { (essentially } \\ \text { as many as required). It is typically used to stop the process early. }\end{array}\right\}$

## Details

The set of models searched is determined by the scope argument.
For the function stepGAIC.VR() the right-hand-side of its lower component is always included in the model, and right-hand-side of the model is included in the upper component. If scope is a single formula, it specifies the upper component, and the lower model is empty. If scope is missing, the initial model is used as the upper model.

Models specified by scope can be templates to update object as used by update.formula.
For the function stepGAIC. CH() each of the formulas in scope specifies a "regimen" of candidate forms in which the particular term may enter the model. For example, a term formula might be
$\sim \mathrm{x} 1+\log (\mathrm{x} 1)+\mathrm{cs}(\mathrm{x} 1, \mathrm{df}=3)$
This means that x 1 could either appear linearly, linearly in its logarithm, or as a smooth function estimated non-parametrically. Every term in the model is described by such a term formula, and the final model is built up by selecting a component from each formula.

The function gamlss.scope similar to the $S$ gam. scope() in Chambers and Hastie (1991) can be used to create automatically term formulae from specified data or model frames.

The supplied model object is used as the starting model, and hence there is the requirement that one term from each of the term formulas of the parameters be present in the formula of the distribution parameter. This also implies that any terms in formula of the distribution parameter not contained in any of the term formulas will be forced to be present in every model considered.
When the smoother used in gamlss modelling belongs to the new generation of smoothers allowing the determination of the smoothing parameters automatically (i.e. pb()$, \mathrm{cy}())$ then the function stepGAIC.VR() can be used for model selection (see example below).

## Value

the stepwise-selected model is returned, with up to two additional components. There is an '"anova"' component corresponding to the steps taken in the search, as well as a '"keep"' component if the 'keep=' argument was supplied in the call. The '"Resid. Dev"' column of the analysis of deviance table refers to a constant minus twice the maximized log likelihood
The function stepGAICAll.A() returns with a component "anovaAll" containing all the different anova tables used in the process.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos based on functions in MASS library and in Statistical Models in S

## References

Chambers, J. M. and Hastie, T. J. (1991). Statistical Models in S, Chapman and Hall, London.
Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
Venables, W. N. and Ripley, B. D. (2002) Modern Applied Statistics with S. Fourth edition. Springer.

## See Also

gamlss. scope

## Examples

```
## Not run:
data(usair)
# ---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# null model
mod0<-gamlss(y~1, data=usair, family=GA)
# all the explanatotory variables x1:x6 fitted linearly
mod1<-gamlss(y~., data=usair, family=GA)
#-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# droping terms
dropterm(mod1)
# with chi-square information
drop1(mod1)
# for parallel computations use something like
nC <- detectCores()
drop1(mod1, parallel="snow", ncpus=nC)
drop1(mod1, parallel="multicore", ncpus=nC)
# adding terms
addterm(mod0, scope=as.formula(paste("~", paste(names(usair[-1]),
                                    collapse="+"),sep="")))
# with chi-square information
add1(mod0, scope=as.formula(paste("~", paste(names(usair[-1]),
    collapse="+"),sep="")))
# for parallel computations
nC <- detectCores()
add1(mod0, scope=as.formula(paste("~", paste(names(usair[-1]),
    collapse="+"),sep="")), parallel="snow", ncpus=nC)
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
#--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# stepGAIC
# find the best subset for the mu
mod2 <- stepGAIC(mod1)
mod2$anova
#-------------------------------------------------------------
# for parallel computations
mod21 <- stepGAIC(mod1, , parallel="snow", ncpus=nC)
#------------------------------------------------------------------
# find the best subset for sigma
mod3<-stepGAIC(mod2, what="sigma", scope=~x1+x2+x3+x4+x5+x6)
mod3$anova
#---------------------------------------------------------------
# find the best model using pb() smoother
#only three variables are used here for simplicity
mod20<-stepGAIC(mod0, scope=list(lower=~1, upper=~pb (x1)+pb(x2)+pb(x5)))
edf(mod20)
# note that x1 and x2 enter linearly
#----------------------------------------------------------------------------
#-------------------------------------------------------------------------------
# the stepGAIC.CH function (no parallel here)
# creating a scope from the usair model frame
gs<-gamlss.scope(model.frame(y~x1+x2+x3+x4+x5+x6, data=usair))
```

```
    gs
    mod5<-stepGAIC.CH(mod0,gs)
    mod5$anova
    #------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
    #---------------------------------------------------------------------------------
    # now stepGAICAll.A
    mod7<-stepGAICAll.A(mod0, scope=list(lower=~1,upper=~x1+x2+x3+x4+x5+x6))
    #----------------------------------------------------------------------------------
    #--------------------------------------------------------------------------------
    # now stepGAICAll.B
    drop1All(mod1, parallel="snow", ncpus=nC)
    add1All(mod0, scope=as.formula(paste("~", paste(names(usair[-1]),
        collapse="+"))), parallel="snow", ncpus=nC)
    mod8<-stepGAICAll.B(mod0, scope=list(lower=~1,upper=~x1+x2+x3+x4+x5+x6))
    #-------------------------------------------------------------------------------
#-------------------------------------------------------------------------------
## End(Not run)
```

summary.gamlss

Summarizes a GAMLSS fitted model

## Description

summary.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function summary which summarize objects returned by modelling functions.

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
summary(object, type = c("vcov", "qr"),
    robust=FALSE, save = FALSE,
    hessian.fun = c("R", "PB"),
    digits = max(3, getOption("digits") - 3),...)
```


## Arguments

| object <br> type | a GAMLSS fitted model <br> the default value vcov uses the vcov() method for gamlss to get the variance- <br> covariance matrix of the estimated beta coefficients, see details below. The alter- <br> native qr is the original method used in gamlss to estimated the standard errors <br> but it is not reliable since it do not take into the account the inter-correlation <br> between the distributional parameters mu, sigma, nu and tau. <br> whether robust (sandwich) standard errors are required |
| :--- | :--- |
| robust | whether to save the environment of the function so to have access to its values <br> save <br> hessian.fun <br> whether when calculate the Hessian should use the "R" function optimHess() |
| digits | or function based on Pinheiro and Bates nlme package, "PB". <br> the number of digits in the output |
| $\ldots$ | for extra arguments |

## Details

Using the default value type="vcov", the $v \operatorname{cov}()$ method for gamlss is used to get the variance covariance matrix (and consequently the standard errors) of the beta parameters. The variance covariance matrix is calculated using the inverse of the numerical second derivatives of the observed information matrix. This is a more reliable method since it take into the account the inter-correlation between the all the parameters. The type="qr" assumes that the parameters are fixed at the estimated values. Note that both methods are not appropriate and should be used with caution if smoothing terms are used in the fitting.

## Value

Print summary of a GAMLSS object

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby and Calliope Akantziliotou

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

gamlss, deviance.gamlss, fitted.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
h<-gamlss(y~poly(x,3)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids) #
summary(h)
rm(h)
```

term.plot
Plot regression terms for a specified parameter of a fitted GAMLSS object

## Description

Plots regression terms against their predictors, optionally with standard errors and partial residuals added. It is based on the R function termplot but is suitably changed to apply to GAMLSS objects.

## Usage

```
term.plot(object, what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau"),
    parameter= NULL, data = NULL,
    envir = environment(formula(object)), partial.resid = FALSE,
    rug = FALSE, terms = NULL, se = TRUE, ylim = c("common", "free"),
    scheme = c("shaded", "lines"), xlabs = NULL, ylabs = NULL,
    main = NULL, pages = 0, col.term = "darkred",
    col.se = "orange", col.shaded = "gray", col.res = "lightblue",
    col.rug = "gray", lwd.term = 1.5, lty.se = 2, lwd.se = 1,
    cex.res = 1, pch.res = par("pch"),
    ask = interactive() && nb.fig < n.tms && .Device != "postscript",
    use.factor.levels = TRUE, surface.gam = FALSE,
    polys = NULL, polys.scheme = "topo",...)
```


## Arguments

| object | a fitted GAMLSS object |
| :---: | :---: |
| what | the required parameter of the GAMLSS distribution i.e. "mu" |
| parameter | equivalent to what |
| data | data frame in which variables in object can be found |
| envir | environment in which variables in object can be found |
| partial.resid | logical; should partial residuals be plotted or not |
| rug | add rug plots (jitter 1-d histograms) to the axes? |
| terms | which terms to be plotted (default 'NULL' means all terms) |
| se | plot point-wise standard errors? |
| ylim | there are two options here a) "common" and b) "free". The "common" option plots all figures with the same ylim range and therefore allows the viewer to check the relative contribution of each terms compare to the rest. In the 'free' option the limits are computed for each plot separately. |
| scheme | whether the se's should appear shaded or as lines |
| xlabs | vector of labels for the x axes |
| ylabs | vector of labels for the y axes |


| main | logical, or vector of main titles; if 'TRUE', the model's call is taken as main title, 'NULL' or 'FALSE' mean no titles. |
| :---: | :---: |
| pages | in how many pages the plot should appear. The default is 0 which allows different page for each plot |
| col.term | the colour of the term line |
| col.se | the colour of the se's lines |
| col.shaded | the colour of the shaded area |
| col.res | the colour of the partial residuals |
| col.rug | the colour of the rug |
| lwd.term | line width of the fitted terms |
| lty.se | line ype for standard errors |
| lwd.se | line width for the stadard errors |
| cex.res | plotting character expansion for the partial residuals |
| pch.res | characters for points in the partial residuals |
| ask | logical; if 'TRUE', the user is asked before each plot, see 'par(ask=.)'. |
| use.factor.levels |  |
|  | Should x -axis ticks use factor levels or numbers for factor terms? |
| surface.gam | whether to use surface plot if a ga() term is fitted |
| polys | The polygon information file for MRF models |
| polys.scheme | Color scheme for polygons for RMF models |
|  | other graphical parameters |

## Details

The function uses the lpred function of GAMLSS. The 'data' argument should rarely be needed, but in some cases 'termplot' may be unable to reconstruct the original data frame. Using 'na.action=na.exclude' makes these problems less likely. Nothing sensible happens for interaction terms.

## Value

a plot of fitted terms.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos based on the existing termplot() function

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

termplot

## Examples

```
data(aids)
a<-gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt,data=aids,family=NBI)
term.plot(a, pages=1)
rm(a)
```

update.gamlss Update and Re-fit a GAMLSS Model

## Description

update.gamlss is the GAMLSS specific method for the generic function update which updates and (by default) refits a GAMLSS model.

## Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'gamlss'
update(object, formula., ...,
    what = c("mu", "sigma", "nu", "tau", "All"),
    parameter= NULL, evaluate = TRUE)
```


## Arguments

| object <br> formula. | a GAMLSS fitted model <br> the formula to update |
| :--- | :--- |
| $\ldots$ | for updating argument in gamlss() |
| what | the parameter in which the formula needs updating for example "mu", "sigma", <br> "nu" "tau" or "All". If "All" all the formulae are updated. Note that the what <br> argument has an effect only if only if the argument formula. is set |
| parameter | equivalent to what |
| evaluate | whether to evaluate the call or not |

## Value

Returns a GAMLSS call or fitted object.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos, Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.

Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

print.gamlss, summary.gamlss, fitted.gamlss, coef.gamlss, residuals.gamlss, plot.gamlss, deviance.gamlss, formula.gamlss

## Examples

```
data(aids)
# fit a poisson model
h.po <-gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt, family=PO, data=aids)
# update with a negative binomial
h.nb <-update(h.po, family=NBI)
# update the smoothing
h.nb1 <-update(h.nb,~cs(x, 8)+qrt)
# remove qrt
h.nb2 <-update(h.nb1,~.-qrt)
# put back qrt take log of y and fit a normal distribution
h.nb3 <-update(h.nb1,log(.)~.+qrt, family=NO)
# verify that it is the same
h.no<-gamlss(log(y)~cs(x,8)+qrt,data=aids )
```

VC.test Vuong and Clarke tests

## Description

The Vuong and Clarke tests for GAMLSS fitted models.

## Usage

```
VC.test(obj1, obj2, sig.lev = 0.05)
```


## Arguments

obj1
obj2
sig.lev Significance level used for testing.

## Details

The Vuong (1989) and Clarke (2007) tests are likelihood-ratio-based tests for model selection that use the Kullback-Leibler information criterion. The implemented tests can be used for choosing between two bivariate models which are non necessary nested.
In the Vuong test, the null hypothesis is that the two models are equally close to the actual model, whereas the alternative is that one model is closer. The test follows asymptotically a standard normal distribution under the null. Assume that the critical region is ( $-\mathrm{c}, \mathrm{c}$ ), where c is typically set to 1.96 . If the value of the test is greater than $c$ then we reject the null hypothesis that the models are equivalent in favour of the model in obj1. Vice-versa if the value is smaller than -c we reject the null hypothesis that the models are equivalent in favour of the model in obj2. If the value falls within ( $-\mathrm{c}, \mathrm{c} 0$ ) then we cannot discriminate between the two competing models given the data.
In the Clarke test, if the two models are statistically equivalent then the log-likelihood ratios of the observations should be evenly distributed around zero and around half of the ratios should be larger than zero. The test follows asymptotically a binomial distribution with parameters n and 0.5 . Critical values can be obtained as shown in Clarke (2007). Intuitively, the model in obj1 is preferred over that in obj 2 if the value of the test is significantly larger than its expected value under the null hypothesis ('coden/2), and vice versa. If the value is not significantly different from $\mathrm{n} / 2$ then obj1 can be thought of as equivalent to obj2.

## Value

For the Vuong test it returns its value and the decision and for the Clarke test returns the value the p-value and the decision. Decisions criteria are as discussed above.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Giampierro Marra

## References

Clarke K. (2007), A Simple Distribution-Free Test for Non-Nested Model Selection. Political Analysis, 15, 347-363.

Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
Vuong Q.H. (1989), Likelihood Ratio Tests for Model Selection and Non-Nested Hypotheses. Econometrica, 57(2), 307-333.

## See Also

LR.test

## Examples

library (gamlss)
\# fitting different models
$m 0<-$ gamlss ( $y^{\sim} x+q r t$, data=aids, family=PO)
m1 <- gamlss( $y \sim p b(x)+q r t, ~ d a t a=a i d s, ~ f a m i l y=P O)$
$m 2$ <- gamlss(y~pb(x)+qrt, data=aids, family=NBI)
\# comparison of the mdels
VC.test (m0,m2)
VC.test (m0, m1)
VC.test (m1, m2)
wp
Worm plot

## Description

Provides a single plot or multiple worm plots for a GAMLSS fitted or more general for any fitted models where the method resid() exist and the residuals are defined sensibly. The worm plot (a de-trended QQ-plot), van Buuren and Fredriks M. (2001), is a diagnostic tool for checking the residuals within different ranges (by default not overlapping) of the explanatory variable(s).

## Usage

```
wp(object = NULL, xvar = NULL, resid = NULL, n.inter = 4,
xcut.points = NULL, overlap = 0, xlim.all = 4,
xlim.worm = 3.5, show.given = TRUE, line = TRUE,
ylim.all = 12 * sqrt(1/length(resid)),
ylim.worm = 12 * sqrt(n.inter/length(resid)),
cex = 1, cex.lab = 1, pch = 21, bg = "wheat",
col = "red", bar.bg = c(num = "light blue"), ...)
```


## Arguments

object a GAMLSS fitted object or any other fitted model where the resid() method works (preferably it should be standardised or quantile residuals)
xvar the explanatory variable(s) against which the worm plots will be plotted. If only one variable is involved use $x$ var $=x 1$ if two variables are involved use $x \operatorname{var}=\sim x 1 * x 2$. See also note below for use of formula if the data argument is not found in the fitted model

| resid | if object is missing this argument can be used to specify the residual vector (again it should a quantile residuals or it be assumed to come from a normal distribution) |
| :---: | :---: |
| n.inter | the number of intervals in which the explanatory variable xvar will be cut |
| xcut.points | the x -axis cut off points e.g. $\mathrm{c}(20,30)$. If xcut. points=NULL then the n . inter argument is activated |
| overlap | how much overlapping in the xvar intervals. Default value is overlap=0 for non overlapping intervals |
| xlim.all | for the single plot, this value is the x -variable limit, default is xlim . all $=4$ |
| xlim.worm | for multiple plots, this value is the x -variable limit, default is xlim . worm=3.5 |
| show.given | whether to show the x -variable intervals in the top of the graph, default is show.given=TRUE |
| line | whether to plot the polynomial line in the worm plot, default value is line=TRUE |
| ylim.all | for the single plot, this value is the $y$-variable limit, default value is ylim.all=12*sqrt(1/length (fitte |
| ylim.worm | for multiple plots, this values is the y -variable limit, default value is ylim. worm=12*sqrt ( n . inter/leng |
| cex | the cex plotting parameter for changing the side of worm with default cex=1 |
| cex.lab | the cex plotting parameter for changing the size of the axis labels |
| pch | the pch plotting parameter with default pch=21 |
| bg | The background colour of the worm plot points |
| col | the colour of the fitted (and horizontal and vertical) lines |
| bar.bg | the colour of the bars when xvar is used |
|  | for extra arguments |

## Details

If the xvar argument is not specified then a single worm plot is used. In this case a worm plot is a de-trended normal QQ-plot so departure from normality is highlighted.
If a single xvar is specified (with or without the use of a formula) i.e. $x$ var $=x 1$ or $x v a r=\sim x 1$ ) then we have as many worm plot as $n$.iter. In this case the $x$-variable is cut into $n$.iter intervals with an equal number observations and de-trended normal QQ (i.e. worm) plots for each interval are plotted. This is a way of highlighting failures of the model within different ranges of the the single explanatory variable. The fitted coefficients from fitting cubic polynomials to the residuals (within each $x$-variable interval) can be obtain by e.g. coeffs<-wp(model1, $x$ var=x, $n$.iner=9). van Buuren and Fredriks M. (2001) used these residuals to identify regions (intervals) of the explanatory variable within which the model does not fit adequately the data (called "model violation")
Two variables can be displayed with the use of a formula, i.e. $x$ var $=\sim x 1 * x 2$. In this case the $n$.inter can be a vector with two values.

## Value

For multiple plots the xvar intervals and the coefficients of the fitted cubic polynomials to the residuals (within each xvar interval) are returned.

## Note

Note that the wp() function, if the argument object is used, is looking for the data argument of the object. If the argument data exists it uses its environment to find xvar (whether it is a formula or not). As a result if data exists within object $x$ var $=\sim x * f$ can be used (assuming that $x$ and $f$ are in the data) otherwise the variable should be explicitly defined i.e. $x v a r=\sim d a t a \$ x * d a t a \$ f$.

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos and Bob Rigby

## References

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, 1-38.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.
Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).
van Buuren and Fredriks M. (2001) Worm plot: simple diagnostic device for modelling growth reference curves. Statistics in Medicine, 20, 1259-1277

## See Also

```
gamlss, plot.gamlss
```


## Examples

```
data(abdom)
# with data
a<-gamlss(y~pb(x),sigma.fo=~pb(x,1),family=L0,data=abdom)
wp(a)
coeff1<-wp(a,xvar=x)
coeff1
## Not run:
# no data argument
b <- gamlss(abdom$y~pb(abdom$x),sigma.fo=~pb(abdom$x),family=L0)
wp(b)
wp(b, xvar=abdom$x)# not wp(b, xvar=x)
# using the argument resid
# this will work
wp(resid=resid(a), xvar=abdom$x)
# not this
# wp(resid=resid(a), xvar=x)
# this example uses the rent data
```

```
    m1 <- gamlss(R~pb(Fl)+pb(A)+loc, sigma.fo=~pb(Fl)+pb(A), data=rent, family=GA)
    # a single worm plot
    wp(m1, ylim.all=0.5)
    # a single continuous x variable
    wp(m1, xvar=Fl, ylim.worm=.8)
    # a single x variable changing the default number of intervals
    wp(m1, xvar=Fl, ylim.worm=1.5, n.inter=9)
    # different x variable changing the default number of intervals
    B1<-wp(m1, xvar=A, ylim.worm=1.2, n.inter=9)
    B1
    # the number five plot has intervals
    # [5,] 1957.5 1957.5
    # rather disappoining
    # try formula for xvar
    wp(m1, xvar=~A, ylim.worm=1.2, n.inter=9)
    # better in this case using formula
    # now using a factor included in the model
    wp(m1, xvar=~loc, ylim.worm=1.2, n.inter=9)
    # using a factor notin the model
    wp(m1, xvar=~B, ylim.worm=1.5, n.inter=9)
    # level 2 (with B=1) did not fit well
    # trying two continuous variable
    wp(m1, xvar=~Fl*A, ylim.worm=1.5, n.inter=4)
    # one continuous and one categorical
    wp(m1, xvar=~Fl*loc, ylim.worm=1.5, n.inter=4)
    # two categorical
    wp(m1, xvar=~B*loc, ylim.worm=1.5, n.inter=4)
    ## End(Not run)
```

    z.scores Z-scores for lms objects
    
## Description

This creates z -scores for new values of y and x given a fitted lms object.

## Usage

z.scores(object, y, x)

## Arguments

object a lms fitted object
$y$ new y values
$x$ new $x$ values

## Details

This is simply a job that can be also done by centiles.pred().

## Value

the required $z$-scores

## Author(s)

Mikis Stasinopoulos

## References

Cole, T. J. (1994) Do growth chart centiles need a face lift? BMJ, 308-641.
Cole, T. J. and Green, P. J. (1992) Smoothing reference centile curves: the LMS method and penalized likelihood, Statist. Med. 11, 1305-1319

Rigby, R. A. and Stasinopoulos D. M. (2005). Generalized additive models for location, scale and shape,(with discussion), Appl. Statist., 54, part 3, pp 507-554.
Rigby, R. A., Stasinopoulos, D. M., Heller, G. Z., and De Bastiani, F. (2019) Distributions for modeling location, scale, and shape: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC. An older version can be found in https://www.gamlss.com/.
Stasinopoulos D. M. Rigby R.A. (2007) Generalized additive models for location scale and shape (GAMLSS) in R. Journal of Statistical Software, Vol. 23, Issue 7, Dec 2007, https://www. jstatsoft.org/v23/i07/.

Stasinopoulos D. M., Rigby R.A., Heller G., Voudouris V., and De Bastiani F., (2017) Flexible Regression and Smoothing: Using GAMLSS in R, Chapman and Hall/CRC.
(see also https://www.gamlss.com/).

## See Also

centiles.pred

## Examples

```
## Not run:
IND<-sample.int(7040, 1000, replace=FALSE)
db1 <- db[IND,]
plot(head~age, data=db1)
m0 <- lms(head, age, data=db1,trans.x=TRUE )
z.scores(m0, x=c(2,15,30,40),y=c(45,50,56,63))
## End(Not run)
```


## Index

```
* Statistical Models
    getQuantile, 72
* datasets
    .binom, }
* diagnostic
    bp,14
* distribution
    fitDist,40
    gamlss-package, 3
    histSmo,79
    loglogSurv, }9
    plot.histSmo,107
    prodist.gamlss,114
* package
    gamlss-package, 3
* regeression
    pcat, 100
* regression
    additive.fit, 10
    bfp, 11
    bp,14
    calibration, 16
    centiles, 17
    centiles.com, 20
    centiles.pred, 21
    centiles.split, 25
    coef.gamlss, }2
    cs,28
    deviance.gamlss, 31
    devianceIncr, 32
    dtop,34
    edf, 36
    find.hyper, 37
    fitDist,40
    fitted.gamlss,44
    fittedPlot,45
    formula.gamlss,46
    gamlss,47
    gamlss-package, 3
```

gamlss.control, 52
gamlss.cs, 53
gamlss.fp, 54
gamlss.lo, 56
gamlss.ps, 57
gamlss.random, 58
gamlss.scope, 59
gamlssML, 61
gamlssVGD, 64
gen.likelihood, 69
getPEF, 70
getQuantile, 72
getSmo, 75
glim. control, 76
histDist, 77
IC, 82
lms, 85
lo, 87
lpred, 93
LR.test, 95
model.frame.gamlss, 96
numeric.deriv, 97
par.plot, 99
pdf.plot, 103
plot.gamlss, 105
plot2way, 108
polys, 109
predict.gamlss, 110
print.gamlss, 113
prof.dev, 116
prof.term, 118
ps, 120
Q.stats, 127
quantSheets, 129
random, 131
refit, 136
residuals.gamlss, 137
ri, 139
rqres.plot, 141

```
    Rsq, 142
    rvcov, 144
    stepGAIC, 145
    summary.gamlss, 151
    term.plot,153
    update.gamlss, 155
    VC.test, 156
    wp, }15
    z.scores, 161
* regresson
    acfResid, }
* ts
    acfResid, }
.binom, }
.counts (.binom), }
.gamlss.bi.list(.binom),7
.gamlss.multin.list(.binom), 7
.gamlss.sm.list(.binom), 7
.hat.WX(ps), 120
.real0to1 (.binom), }
.realAll(.binom),7
.realline (.binom),7
.realplus(.binom),7
acf, 10
acfResid,9
add1All (stepGAIC), 145
add1TGD (gamlssVGD), 64
additive.fit, 10, 11, 121
AIC.gamlss (IC), }8
bfp, }1
bp, 14
calibration, 16,87
centiles, 17, 17, 21, 23, 25, 26,46, 87
centiles.com, 19, 20, 26
centiles.fan, 17
centiles.pred, 21, 162
centiles.split, 19, 21, 23, 25, 46, 128
chooseDist(fitDist),40
chooseDistPred (fitDist),40
coef.gamlss, 27, 32, 45, 138,156
coefAll (coef.gamlss), 27
cs, 28, 54, 81, 90, 124
CV (gamlssVGD), }6
cy,58
cy (ps), 120
deviance, 33
```

deviance.gamlss, 28, 31, 45, 47, 114, 138, 152, 156
devianceIncr, 32
drop1All (stepGAIC), 145
drop1TGD (gamlssVGD), 64
dropterm, 96
dtop, 34
ECDF (loglogSurv), 90
edf, 36
edfAll (edf), 36
extractAIC.gamlss(IC), 82
find.hyper, 37, 51
findPower (quantSheets), 129
fitDist, 40
fitDistPred (fitDist), 40
fitted.gamlss, $28,32,44,45,47,114,138$, 152, 156
fittedPlot, 45
formula.gamlss, 45, 46, 138, 156
fp, 55
fp (bfp), 11
fv(fitted.gamlss), 44
GAIC, 143
GAIC (IC), 82
GAMLSS, 114,115
gamlss, $11,13,19,21,23,26,28,30,37,39$, $43,46,47,47,53-56,58,59,62,72$, $74,77,79,84,87,96,97,100,104$, $106,110,114,118,120,124,128$, $133,137,140-142,152,160$
gamlss-package, 3
gamlss.control, 49, 52
gamlss.cs, 28, 30, 53
gamlss.cy, 121
gamlss.cy (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.dist, 7
gamlss.family, 13, 32, 48, 49, 51, 61, 62, 79
gamlss.fp, 11, 54
gamlss.lo, 56, 110
gamlss.pb, 121
gamlss.pb (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pbc, 121
gamlss.pbc (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pbm, 121
gamlss.pbm (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pbo, 121
gamlss.pbo (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pbp (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pbz, 121
gamlss.pbz (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.pcat (pcat), 100
gamlss.pp (gamlss.fp), 54
gamlss.ps, 57, 121, 124
gamlss.pvc, 121
gamlss.pvc (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.random, 58, 133
gamlss.re (gamlss.random), 58
gamlss.ri (gamlss.ps), 57
gamlss.scope, 59, 149
gamlssCV (gamlssVGD), 64
gamlssML, 43, 61
gamlssMLpred (gamlssML), 61
gamlssNews (gamlss), 47
gamlssVGD, 61, 64
gen.likelihood, 69
get.K (rvcov), 144
get.rqres (rqres.plot), 141
getOrder (fitDist), 40
getPEF, 70, 74
getQuantile, 72
getSmo, 75
getTGD (gamlssVGD), 64
getZmatrix (ps), 120
glim. control, 49, 76
histDist, 77
histSmo, 79, 108
histSmoC (histSmo), 79
histSmo0 (histSmo), 79
histSmoP (histSmo), 79
IC, 82
is.gamlss (gamlss), 47
lms, 85, 131
lo, 56, 87
loglogplot (loglogSurv), 90
loglogplot0(loglogSurv), 90
loglogSurv, 90
loglogSurv1 (loglogSurv), 90
loglogSurv2 (loglogSurv), 90
loglogSurv3 (loglogSurv), 90
logSurv (loglogSurv), 90
logSurv0 (loglogSurv), 90
1p, 112
lp (lpred), 93
lpred, 93, 112
LR.test, 95, 158
model.frame.gamlss, 96
model.matrix.gamlss
(model.frame.gamlss), 96
numeric.deriv, 97
optim, 39
par.plot, 99
pb, 30, 58, 81
pb (ps), 120
pbc (ps), 120
pbm, 58
pbm (ps), 120
pbo (ps), 120
pbp (ps), 120
pbz (ps), 120
pcat, 100
pdf.plot, 51, 103
plot.gamlss, $39,45,105,138,142,156,160$
plot.histSmo, 107
plot2way, 108
plotDF (pcat), 100
plotLambda (pcat), 100
poly.matrix (polyS), 109
polyS, 109
pp (bfp), 11
predict.gamlss, 94, 110
predictAll, 114, 115
predictAll (predict.gamlss), 110
print.gamlss, 45, 113, 138, 156
prodist, 114
prodist.gamlss, 114
prof.dev, 116, 120
prof.term, 118, 118
ps, 58, 120
pvc, 30, 58
pvc (ps), 120
Q.stats, 16,127
quantSheets, 129
random, 59, 90, 102, 131
re (random), 131
refit, 52, 136
residuals.gamlss, $45,137,138,156$
ri, 58, 139
ridge, 58
rqres.plot, 137, 141
Rsq, 142
rvcov, 144
scs (cs), 28
stepGAIC, 60, 67, 145
stepGAICAll.A (stepGAIC), 145
stepGAICAll.B (stepGAIC), 145
stepTGD (gamlssVGD), 64
stepTGDAll.A (gamlssVGD), 64
summary.gamlss, 45, $138,151,156$
term.plot, 109, 153
termplot, 155
terms.gamlss (model.frame.gamlss), 96
TGD (gamlssVGD), 64
update, 136
update.gamlss, 45, 137, 138, 155
VC.test, 156
vcov, 70, 145
VGD (gamlssVGD), 64
vis.lo(lo), 87
wp, $16,35,128,158$
z.scores, 161
z. scoresQS (quantSheets), 129

